



## Advances in air quality research – current and emerging challenges

Ranjeet S. Sokhi<sup>1</sup>, Nicolas Moussiopoulos<sup>2</sup>, Alexander Baklanov<sup>3</sup>, John Bartzis<sup>4</sup>, Isabelle Coll<sup>5</sup>, Sandro Finardi<sup>6</sup>, Rainer Friedrich<sup>7</sup>, Camilla Geels<sup>8</sup>, Tiia Grönholm<sup>9</sup>, Tomas Halenka<sup>10</sup>, Matthias Ketzel<sup>8</sup>, Androniki Maragkidou<sup>9</sup>, Volker Matthias<sup>11</sup>, Jana Moldanova<sup>12</sup>, Leonidas Ntziachristos<sup>2</sup>, Klaus Schäfer<sup>13</sup>, Peter Suppan<sup>14</sup>, George Tsegas<sup>2</sup>, Greg Carmichael<sup>15</sup>, Vicente Franco<sup>16</sup>, Steve Hanna<sup>17</sup>, Jukka-Pekka Jalkanen<sup>9</sup>, Guus J. M. Velders<sup>18,19</sup>, and Jaakko Kukkonen<sup>9,1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Centre for Atmospheric and Climate Physics Research, and Centre for Climate Change Research, University of Hertfordshire, College Lane, Hatfield, AL10 9AB, UK

<sup>2</sup>Laboratory of Heat Transfer and Environmental Engineering, School of Mechanical Engineering, Aristotle University, Thessaloniki, 54124, Greece

<sup>3</sup>Science and Innovation Department, World Meteorological Organization (WMO), 7 bis, Avenue de la Paix, BP2300, 1211 Geneva 2, Switzerland

<sup>4</sup>Department of Mechanical Engineering, University of Western Macedonia, Kozani, 50100, Greece

<sup>5</sup>Univ Paris Est Creteil and Université de Paris, CNRS, LISA, 94010 Créteil, France

<sup>6</sup>ARIANET, via Gilino 9, 20128 Milan, Italy

<sup>7</sup>Institute of Energy Economics and Rational Energy Use, University of Stuttgart, 70180 Stuttgart, Germany

<sup>8</sup>Department of Environmental Science, Aarhus University, Roskilde, 4000, Denmark

<sup>9</sup>Finnish Meteorological Institute, Erik Palménin aukio 1, P.O. Box 503, 00101 Helsinki, Finland

<sup>10</sup>Department of Atmospheric Physics, Faculty of Mathematics and Physics, Charles University, V Holešovičkách 2, 182 00 Prague, Czech Republic

<sup>11</sup>Institute of Coastal Environmental Chemistry, Helmholtz-Zentrum Hereon, Max-Planck-Straße 1, 21502 Geesthacht, Germany

<sup>12</sup>IVL Swedish Environmental Research Institute, P.O. Box 530 21, 400 14 Gothenburg, Sweden

<sup>13</sup>Aerosol Akademie, 83404 Ainring, Germany

<sup>14</sup>Institute of Meteorology and Climate Research (IMK-IFU), Karlsruhe Institute of Technology (KIT), 82467 Garmisch-Partenkirchen, Germany

<sup>15</sup>Department of Chemical and Biochemical Engineering, University of Iowa, Iowa City, IA 52242, USA

<sup>16</sup>European Commission, DG Environment, Brussels, Belgium

<sup>17</sup>Harvard School of Public Health, Boston, MA, USA

<sup>18</sup>National Institute for Public Health and the Environment (RIVM), P.O. Box 1, 3720 BA Bilthoven, the Netherlands

<sup>19</sup>Institute for Marine and Atmospheric Research Utrecht, Utrecht University, Heidelberglaan 8, 3584 CS Utrecht, the Netherlands

**Correspondence:** Ranjeet S. Sokhi (r.s.sokhi@herts.ac.uk)

Received: 8 July 2021 – Discussion started: 23 September 2021

Revised: 18 December 2021 – Accepted: 24 December 2021 – Published:

**Abstract.** This review provides a community's perspective on air quality research focusing mainly on developments over the past decade. The article provides perspectives on current and future challenges as well as research needs for selected key topics. While this paper is not an exhaustive review of all research areas in the field of air quality, we have selected key topics that we feel are important from air quality research and policy

perspectives. After providing a short historical overview, this review focuses on improvements in characterizing sources and emissions of air pollution, new air quality observations and instrumentation, advances in air quality prediction and forecasting, understanding interactions of air quality with meteorology and climate, exposure and health assessment, and air quality management and policy. In conducting the review, specific objectives were (i) to address current developments that push the boundaries of air quality research forward, (ii) to highlight the emerging prominent gaps of knowledge in air quality research, and (iii) to make recommendations to guide the direction for future research within the wider community. This review also identifies areas of particular importance for air quality policy. The original concept of this review was borne at the International Conference on Air Quality 2020 (held online due to the COVID 19 restrictions during 18–26 May 2020), but the article incorporates a wider landscape of research literature within the field of air quality science. On air pollution emissions the review highlights, in particular, the need to reduce uncertainties in emissions from diffuse sources, particulate matter chemical components, shipping emissions, and the importance of considering both indoor and outdoor sources. There is a growing need to have integrated air pollution and related observations from both ground-based and remote sensing instruments, including in particular those on satellites. The research should also capitalize on the growing area of low-cost sensors, while ensuring a quality of the measurements which are regulated by guidelines. Connecting various physical scales in air quality modelling is still a continual issue, with cities being affected by air pollution gradients at local scales and by long-range transport. At the same time, one should allow for the impacts from climate change on a longer timescale. Earth system modelling offers considerable potential by providing a consistent framework for treating scales and processes, especially where there are significant feedbacks, such as those related to aerosols, chemistry, and meteorology. Assessment of exposure to air pollution should consider the impacts of both indoor and outdoor emissions, as well as application of more sophisticated, dynamic modelling approaches to predict concentrations of air pollutants in both environments. With particulate matter being one of the most important pollutants for health, research is indicating the urgent need to understand, in particular, the role of particle number and chemical components in terms of health impact, which in turn requires improved emission inventories and models for predicting high-resolution distributions of these metrics over cities. The review also examines how air pollution management needs to adapt to the above-mentioned new challenges and briefly considers the implications from the COVID-19 pandemic for air quality. Finally, we provide recommendations for air quality research and support for policy.

**Dedication.** We wish to dedicate this article to the following eminent scientists who made immense contributions to the science of air quality and its impacts: Paul J. Crutzen (1933–2021), atmospheric chemist, awarded the Nobel Prize in Chemistry 1995; Mario Molina (1943–2020), atmospheric chemist, awarded the Nobel Prize in Chemistry 1995; Samohineveesu Trivikrama Rao (1944–2021), air pollution meteorology and atmospheric modelling; Kirk Smith (1947–2020), global environmental health; Martin Williams (1947–2020), air quality science and policy; Sergej Zilitinkevich (1936–2021), atmospheric turbulence, awarded the IMO Prize 2019.

## 1 Introduction

Air pollution remains one of the greatest environmental risks facing humanity. WHO (2016) estimated that over 90 % of the global population is exposed to air quality that does not meet WHO guidelines, and Shaddick et al. (2020) report that 55 % of the world's population were exposed to  $\text{PM}_{2.5}$  concentrations that were increasing between 2010 and 2016. Shaddick et al. (2020) also highlighted marked inequalities between global regions, with decreasing trends in annual average population-weighted concentrations in North America and Europe but increasing trends in central and southern

Asia. WHO (2016) has evaluated that approximately 7 million people died prematurely in 2012 throughout the world as a result of air pollution exposure originating from emissions from outdoor and indoor anthropogenic sources. The recent update from the World Health Organization (WHO) of air quality guidelines (WHO, 2021) has emphasized the need to further curtail air pollution emissions and improve air quality globally.

Over the past decade there have been significant developments in the field of air quality research spanning improvements in characterizing sources and emissions of air pollution, new measurement technologies offering the possibility of low-cost sensors, advances in air quality prediction and forecasting, understanding interactions with meteorology and climate, and exposure assessment and management. However, there has not been a broader and comprehensive review of recent developments that push the boundaries of air quality research forward. This was recognized as a major gap in the literature at the last International Conference on Air Quality – Science and Application held online due to the COVID 19 restrictions during 18–26 May 2020. While the concept of this review originated at the International Conference on Air Quality and was stimulated by the presentations

and discussions at the conference, this article has been extended to incorporate a wider landscape of research literature in the field of air quality, spanning in particular the developments occurring over the last decade. It is hoped that such a review will help to pave the path for further research in key areas where significant gaps of knowledge still exist and also to make recommendations to guide the direction for future research within the wider community. Although this paper has been written to be accessible to readers from a wide scientific and policy background, it does not seek to provide an introduction to the topic of air quality science. For readers less familiar with the research area, an introductory lecture with a focus on air quality in megacities has been published by Molina (2021). There are also other recent specific reviews, e.g. Manisalidis et al. (2020) on health impacts and Fowler et al. (2020) on air quality developments. This section begins with a short historical perspective on air quality research, before providing the underlying rationale for the key areas considered in this paper.

### 1.1 A brief historical perspective

In order to provide context to the topics considered in this review, this section briefly touches upon developments of air quality research since the last century. For a more thorough historical survey of air quality issues, the reader is referred to Fowler et al. (2020). Over the previous century there have been a number of landmark events of elevated air pollution that have brought air quality increasingly to prominence, especially in relation to the adverse health impacts. It has been well-known since the early 1900s that cold weather in winter can lead to increased mortality (e.g. Russell, 1926).

The perception that air pollution can have severe health impacts significantly changed when a high-air-pollution episode occurred from 1–5 December 1930 over an industrial town in the Meuse Valley in Belgium (Firket, 1936). The atmospheric conditions were foggy and stagnant. A large proportion of the population experienced acute respiratory symptoms; in addition, health conditions of people with pre-existing cardiorespiratory problems worsened (e.g. Nemery et al., 2001; Anderson, 2009). A similar event was recorded in Donora, Pennsylvania, USA, during October 1948, reported by Schrenk (1949). Although air pollution was generally treated as a nuisance, this “unusual episode” along with that over the Meuse Valley raised awareness and acceptance of the seriousness of air pollution for human health. Both air pollution events, Meuse Valley and Donora, were associated with air pollution from industrial emissions, which accumulated during cold winter periods exhibiting atmospheric stagnation caused by thermal inversions.

The so-called “Great London Smog” occurred from 5–9 December 1952, when similar stagnant atmospheric conditions were prevalent. However, in this case the cause of the severe air pollution was mainly the burning of low-grade, sulfur-rich coal for home heating (e.g. Anderson, 2009). Esti-

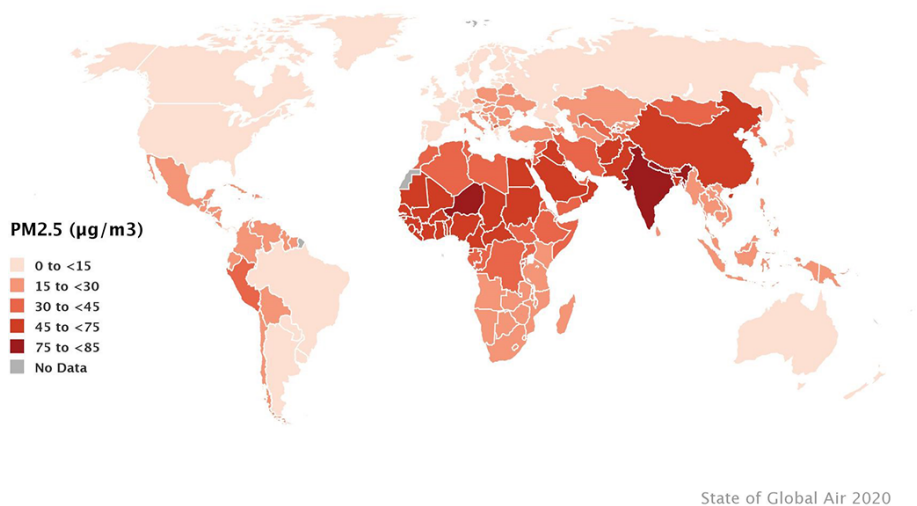
mates of deaths resulting from this smog episode range from 4000 to 12 000 (e.g. Stone, 2002).

Since these historical events, the prominence of air pollution sources has changed from industrial and heating to road traffic and become a global threat to health. Trends of air pollution emissions over the past decades have been markedly different for different regions of the world, which has led to similar disparities in air quality concentrations (e.g. Sokhi, 2012). These disparities still exist, as shown in Fig. 1. Spatial distributions in this figure are based on recent analysis showing the large variations in population-weighted annual mean PM<sub>2.5</sub> concentrations across the globe. Commonly, now some of the highest concentrations occur in parts of Asia, Africa, and Latin America as reported by Health Effects Institute (HEI, 2020).

As the recognition of poor air quality has increased, so has the need for the capability to assess levels of key air pollutants not only through monitoring but also through modelling. Historically, although air pollution was obviously poor prior to the first World War (WWI), the primary impetus for development of transport and dispersion (T&D) models during and after WWI was the widespread use of chemical weapons. Fundamental theoretical advances were made by Lewis Fry Richardson, George Keith Batchelor, and many other famous fluid dynamicists. The earliest models were analytical (e.g. Gaussian and K-theory) models used for surface boundary layer releases. With the advent of nuclear weapons in WWII, new emphasis was placed on plume rise and dispersion of large thermal radiological explosions. Thus, the full troposphere and stratosphere had to be modelled.

Later in the 1980s the first investigations came up about the atmospheric consequences of a hypothetical nuclear war initiated by Paul Crutzen (Crutzen and Birks, 1982) and others (Aleksandrov and Stenchikov, 1983; Turco et al., 1983). The concept of a nuclear winter was created. It is one of the first examples that enormous emissions of dust into the atmosphere cause global effects and catastrophic long-term climate change. Also, the nuclear winter scenario was examined in recent years with current model tools for certain nuclear war scenarios (Robock et al., 2007; Toon et al., 2019).

Deposition (wet and dry) was a main concern for many radiological substances, especially for accidental plume dispersion monitoring and modelling of nuclear power plants. In the US, a major change was the introduction of the Clean Air Act in the 1970s. A similar legislation was also issued in other countries. This effort initially focused on T&D models for industrial sources, such as the stacks of fossil power plants. The first applied models were analytical plume rise and Gaussian T&D models. Soon computer codes were written to solve these equations and produce outputs at many spatial locations and for every hour of the year.

Average Annual Population-Weighted PM<sub>2.5</sub> Concentrations in 2019

**Figure 1.** Global distribution of population-weighted annual PM<sub>2.5</sub> concentrations for 2019 (HEI, 2020). Figure produced from <https://www.stateofglobalair.org/data/#/air/map> (last access: 10 December 2021).

## 1.2 Sources and emissions of air pollutants

From a human health perspective, the key emission sources are those affecting concentration of particulate matter and its size fractions (PM<sub>2.5</sub> and PM<sub>10</sub>), but also sources affecting other air pollutants, such as ozone and nitrogen dioxide (NO<sub>2</sub>), especially in highly populated urban areas. Sources in the direct vicinity of urban areas could also be considered especially important, including vehicular traffic and shipping, local industrial sources, various abrasive processes, and residential and commercial heating.

An important component of PM is secondary; regional sources of the precursors of secondary PM are therefore of major importance. These include volatile organic compounds (VOCs), nitrogen dioxide (NO<sub>2</sub>), sulfur dioxide (SO<sub>2</sub>), and ammonia (NH<sub>3</sub>), the first two also being precursors of ozone (O<sub>3</sub>). Important regional precursor sources are biogenic and industrial emissions of VOCs, agriculture (NH<sub>3</sub>), road traffic (nitrogen oxides, NO<sub>x</sub> = NO + NO<sub>2</sub>), shipping (NO<sub>x</sub> and SO<sub>2</sub>), and industrial and power generation sources, along with biomass burning and forest fires (VOC, NO<sub>x</sub>, also primary PM). An important source of PM is the resuspension of dust, especially in arid regions and seasonally also in areas with intensive agriculture.

While Europe and many other parts of the world have experienced decreasing anthropogenic emissions since 1990, climate change and its associated impacts can lead to an increase in dust and wildfire emissions, as a result of increased drought and desertification. Climate change is also expected to lead to significantly higher biogenic VOC emissions in different regions, e.g. Arctic and China (Kramshøj et al., 2016;

Liu et al., 2019), also from urban vegetation (Churkina et al., 2017).

The emission inventory work in Europe is harmonized through the official reporting of EU member states of their emissions to the European Commission through an e-reporting scheme (Implementing Provisions for Reporting, IPR of EU Air Quality Directive, 2008/50/EC). The methodologies applied by the individual member states can, however, differ, which can sometimes bring inconsistencies into the reported national emissions. Within the last decade the EU-funded MACC project and the on-going Copernicus service have been developing consistent European-wide and global gridded emission inventories, which are suitable for air quality modelling. The access to the different inventories and analysis of differences have been facilitated by centralized databases like Emissions of atmospheric Compounds and Compilation of Ancillary Data (ECCAD, <https://eccad.aeris-data.fr/>, last access: 7 July 2021).

Developing innovative methods to refine the emission inventories feeding the models and conducting studies to discriminate the role of different sources in local air quality have become essential to reduce uncertainties in predictions of urban air quality and help target effective abatement measures (Borge et al., 2014). The emission compilation that needs to be carried out also requires (i) the involvement of all stakeholders (e.g. citizens, decision-makers, service providers, and industrialists) and (ii) the implementation of dedicated and specific tools for assessing quality of the urban environment. This type of research can be used for quantify-

ing the impacts of different emission control scenarios and supporting incentive policies (Fulton et al., 2015).

One area that has been receiving increased attention recently is ship emissions, which are an important source of air pollution, especially in coastal areas and harbour cities. Detailed bottom-up emission inventories based on ship position data have been established for SO<sub>2</sub>, NO<sub>x</sub>, PM, carbon monoxide (CO), and VOCs for various marine regions and also globally (Jalkanen et al., 2009, 2012, 2016; Aulinger et al., 2016; Johansson et al., 2017). Despite these advances, the evaluation of the shipping emissions for products of incomplete combustion, such as black carbons (BC), CO, and VOCs, is uncertain, as these may depend on characteristics which are not known accurately, such as the service history of ships. Regional model applications have quantified the contribution of shipping to air pollution to be of the order of up to 30 %, depending on pollutant and region (e.g. Matthias et al., 2010; Jonson et al., 2015; Aulinger et al., 2016; Karl et al., 2019a; Kukkonen et al., 2018, 2020a). More recent studies focus on the harbour and city scale, where relative contributions from ships to NO<sub>2</sub> concentrations may be even higher (Ramacher et al., 2019, 2020). Effects of in-plume chemistry, e.g. regarding the NO<sub>x</sub> removal and secondary aerosol formation, are not sufficiently well considered in larger-scale dispersion models (e.g. Prank et al., 2016).

### 1.3 Air quality in cities

Extensive and growing urban sprawl in different cities of the world is leading to environmental degradation and the depletion of natural resources, including the availability of arable land, thereby resulting in per capita increases of resource use and greenhouse gas emissions as well as air pollution, with significant impacts on health (WHO, 2016). Urban features have a profound influence on air quality in cities due to diurnal changes in urban air temperature; the urban heat island, which develops in particular during heat waves (Halenka et al., 2019); stable stratification and air stagnations; and wind flow and turbulence near and around streets and buildings affecting air pollution hotspots. Climate change will modify urban meteorology patterns which will affect air quality in cities and may even affect atmospheric chemistry reaction rates. The relative role of urban meteorology and climate compared to local emissions and chemistry is complex, non-linear, and subject to continued research, especially with boundary layer feedback (Baklanov et al., 2016).

With air quality standards being regularly exceeded in many urban areas across the globe, air quality issues are today strongly centred on the phenomena of proximity to emitters such as traffic – or certain industrial activities present in urban areas – but they also call for better understanding of contributions from long-range regional, diffuse, or specific local sources (e.g. residential wood combustion and maritime traffic) to the daily exposure of city dwellers (e.g. EEA, 2020b). In particular, the prevalent issue of individual expo-

sure calls for a better understanding of the variability of concentrations at street level and the dispersion of emissions in the built environment. However, the approach implemented should not only be local, since urban air quality management involves a set of scales going beyond the city limits, in terms of the economic, societal, or logistical levers involved, but also include the interplay of pollutant sources and transport extending to regional and even global scales.

Beyond the scales of governance and urban functioning, it becomes essential to take into account the fact that scale interactions also exist in a geophysical context. The urban dweller has become especially exposed and vulnerable to the impacts of natural disasters, weather, and climate extreme events and their environmental consequences. These events often result in domino effects in the densely populated, complex urban environment in which system and services have become interdependent. There has never been a bigger need for user-focused urban weather, climate, water, and related environmental services in support of safe, healthy, and resilient cities (Baklanov et al., 2018b; Grimmond et al., 2020). The 18th World Meteorological Congress (2019) noted the current rapid urbanization and recognized the need for an integrated approach providing weather, climate, water, and related environmental services tailored to the urban needs (WMO, 2019).

### 1.4 Measuring air pollution

Measurements in the atmosphere are necessary not only for air quality monitoring but also for different purposes in weather forecast and climate change study, energy production, agriculture, traffic, industry, health protection, or tourism (e.g. Foken, 2021). Additional areas of application include the detection of emissions into the atmosphere, disaster monitoring, and the initialization and evaluation of modelling. Depending on the different objectives, in situ measuring, and ground-based, aircraft-based, and space-based remote sensing techniques and integrated measuring techniques are available. Satellite observations are a growing field of development due to increasingly small and thus cost-effective platforms (down to nanosatellites). Another area of growth is the use of unmanned aerial vehicles (UAVs) for air pollution measurements (Gu et al., 2018).

Networks of ground-level measurements with continuous monitoring stations remain a major effort, but the coverage is starkly regionally dependent and with scarce measurements in the continent of Africa (Rees et al., 2019; Bauer et al., 2019).

Over the past decade, there has been increasing recognition that measuring air pollution at outdoor locations may not necessarily reflect the health impact on individuals or populations. The research should therefore be directed to the evaluation of both personal exposure and dynamic population exposure (Kousa et al., 2002; Soares et al., 2014). Temporal concentration and location information is needed on

air pollution concentrations at all the relevant outdoor and indoor microenvironments. The actual exposure of individuals and populations cannot realistically be represented by selected concentrations at fixed outdoor locations, due to the fine-resolution spatial variability of concentrations in urban areas and the mobility of people (Kukkonen et al., 2016b; Singh et al., 2020b).

Further development of the installation of a larger number of cheap measurement devices, especially for PM<sub>2.5</sub>, that are operated by people interested in air quality in so-called citizen science projects is ongoing (<https://www.eea.europa.eu/publications/assessing-air-quality-through-citizen-science>, last access: 21 February 2022). Examples of such projects are the Open Knowledge Foundation Germany; OK Labs (<https://luftdaten.info/>, last access: 21 February 2022), Opensense (open air quality, meteorological, and noise data platform), connected with OK Labs (<https://opensensemap.org/>, last access: 21 February 2022); or AirSensEUR, an open framework for air quality monitoring (<https://airsenseur.org/website/airsenseur-air-quality-monitoring-open-framework/>, last access: 21 February 2022). However, the accuracy of these measurements is still debated (Duvall et al., 2021; Concas et al., 2021), although the development of more accurate but still low-cost devices is ongoing for denser measurement networks, 3D measurements, and new modelling. Measurements are not only required for compliance and for monitoring long-term trends. Observations are used more and more for evaluating models and where measurements might also be used to nudge the model results, for example through data assimilation (see for example Campbell et al., 2015; K. Wang et al., 2015).

### 1.5 Air quality modelling from local to regional scales

Air pollution models have played and continue to play a pivotal role in furthering scientific understanding and supporting policy. Additionally, for air quality assessments by regulatory methods, it is also important to predict or even forecast peak pollutant concentrations to prevent or reduce health impacts from acute episodes. Both complex and simple models have also been developed for dispersion on urban and local scales. A review has been provided by Thunis et al. (2016) that examines local- and regional-scale models, especially from an air quality policy perspective. Briefly, the spectrum of finer- and urban-scale air quality models applied for urban areas is very broad and includes urbanized chemistry–transport models (CTMs) coupled with high-resolution meso-scale numerical weather prediction (NWP) models, computational fluid dynamics (CFD) obstacle-resolved models in Reynolds-averaged Navier–Stokes (RANS) and large-eddy simulation (LES) formulations (the latest mostly only for research studies), and statistical and land use regression (LUR) models. Developments in local-scale air quality models continue. For example, the dispersion on local or urban scales that also

considers obstacle effects has recently been investigated using wind tunnels and CFD models (e.g. Badeke et al., 2021).

During the last decades many countries have established real-time air quality forecasting (AQF) programmes to forecast concentrations of pollutants of special health concerns. The history of AQF can be traced back to the 1960s, when the US Weather Bureau provided the first forecasts of air stagnation or pollution potential using numerical weather prediction (NWP) models to forecast conditions conducive to poor air quality (e.g. Niemeyer, 1960). Accurate AQF can offer tremendous societal and economic benefits by enabling advanced planning for individuals, organizations, and communities in order to avoid exposure and reduce adverse health impacts resulting from air pollution. Forecasts can also assist urban authorities, for example, in changing and managing traffic and hence reduce road emissions in a particular area. Air quality modelling, however, can provide a more holistic assessment of air pollution for policy makers and decision makers to develop strategies that do not compromise benefits in one area while worsening air pollution in another.

Two main approaches can be generally distinguished in AQF: empirical/statistical methods and chemical transport modelling. Until the mid-1990s, AQF was mainly performed using empirical approaches and statistical models trained with or fitted to historical air quality and meteorological data (e.g. Aron, 1980). The empirical/statistical approaches have several common drawbacks for AQF which are reviewed and discussed by Zhang et al. (2012a) and Baklanov and Zhang (2020).

The chemical transport models (CTMs) are more commonly used today for air quality assessment and forecasting. Over the last decade AQF systems based on CTMs have been developed rapidly and are currently in operation in many countries. Progress in CTM development and computing technologies has allowed daily AQFs using simplified or more comprehensive 3D CTMs, such as offline-coupled and online-coupled meteorology–chemistry models. There are several comprehensive review papers, e.g. Kukkonen et al. (2012), Zhang et al. (2012a, b), Baklanov et al. (2014), Bai et al. (2018), and Baklanov and Zhang (2020), which have more thoroughly examined the development and principles of 3D global and regional AQF models and identified areas of improvement in meteorological forecasts, chemical inputs, and model treatments of atmospheric physical, dynamic, and chemical processes.

Interest in regional pollution arose in the 1980s, initially spurred by the acid rain problem (Sokhi, 2012; Fowler et al., 2020). In the past few years, these regional air pollution models have become routinely linked with outputs of NWP models such as WRF and ECMWF. Models such as WRF coupled with CTMs are often run in a nested mode down to an inner domain with a grid size of 1 km. As computer speed and storage continually improve with developments in parameterization, in the future, these nested models may potentially take over most applied T&D analyses on lo-

cal scales. Another development over the last decade is the increasing use of ensemble techniques which have also progressed and make it possible to cover an increasing range of pollutants and physical parameters, using a multiplicity of observations (e.g. ground, airborne, satellite) that enable the different dimensions of models to be investigated. At the same time that the use of regional Eulerian models has grown (e.g. Rao et al., 2020), the puff, particle, and plume T&D models for small scales and mesoscales have been improved. Several agencies and countries now have Lagrangian particle or puff models that are linked with an NWP model and are applied at all scales (Ngan et al., 2019).

### 1.6 Interactions of air quality, meteorology, and climate

Meteorological processes are the main driver for atmospheric pollutant dispersion, transformation, and removal. However, as studies have shown (e.g. Baklanov et al., 2016; Pfister et al., 2020), the chemistry dynamics feedbacks exist among the Earth system components, including the atmosphere. Potential impacts of aerosol feedbacks can be broadly explained in terms of four types of effects: direct, semidirect, first indirect, and second indirect (e.g. Kong et al., 2015; Fan et al., 2016). Such feedbacks, forcing mechanisms, and two-way interactions of atmospheric composition and meteorology can be important not only for air pollution modelling but also for NWP and climate change prediction (WMO, 2016).

There is a strong scientific need to increase interfacing or even coupling of prediction capabilities for weather, air quality, and climate. The first driver for improvement is the fact that information from predictions is needed at higher spatial resolutions (and longer lead times) to address societal needs. Secondly, there is the need to estimate the changes in air quality in the future driven by climate change. Thirdly, continued improvements in prediction skill require advances in observing systems, models, and assimilation systems. In addition, there is also growing awareness of the benefits of more closely integrating atmospheric composition, weather, and climate predictions, because of the important feedbacks resulting from the role that aerosols (and atmospheric composition in general) play in these systems. Recently, this trend for further integration has led to greater coupling of atmospheric dynamics and composition models to deliver seamless Earth system modelling (ESM) systems.

### 1.7 Air quality and health perspectives

Air pollution has serious impacts on our health by reducing our life span and exacerbating numerous illnesses. The Global Burden of Disease Study 2019 (GBDS, 2020) summarizes a comprehensive assessment of the impact of a large number of stressors including air pollution. One of the most hazardous air pollutants is particulate matter. Primary particles are directly released into the atmosphere and originate from natural and anthropogenic sources. Secondary particles

are formed in the atmosphere by chemical reactions involving, in particular, gas-to-particle conversion. Primary particles tend to be larger than secondary particles. Ultra-fine and fine particles, on the other hand, deposit into the respiratory system; these may reach human lungs and blood circulation and may therefore cause severe adverse health effects (e.g. Maragkidou, 2018; Stone et al., 2017).

When considering numbers of particles, most of these in the atmosphere are smaller than 0.1  $\mu\text{m}$  in diameter (e.g. Jesus et al., 2019). On the other hand, the majority of the particle volume and mass is found in particles larger than 0.1  $\mu\text{m}$  (e.g. Filella, 2012). The particle number concentrations are therefore in most cases dominated by the ultra-fine aerosols, whereas the mass or volume concentrations are dominated by the coarse and accumulation mode aerosols (e.g. Seinfeld and Pandis, 2016). Other characteristics of PM have also been shown to be important in relation to health impact. The characteristics of atmospheric particles in addition to the size include mass, surface area, chemical composition, and shape and morphology (Gwaze, 2007).

It has been convincingly shown in previous literature that the exposure to particulate matter (PM) in ambient air can be associated with negative health impacts (e.g. Hime et al., 2018; Thurston et al., 2017). It is also known that PM can cause health effects combined with other environmental stressors, such as heat waves and cold spells, allergenic pollen, or airborne microorganisms. For understanding such associations, reliable methods are needed to evaluate the exposure of human populations to air pollution.

The strong association between the exposure to mass-based concentrations of ambient PM air pollution and severe health effects has been found by numerous epidemiological studies (e.g. Pope et al., 2020). In particular, there is extensive scientific evidence to suggest that exposure to PM air pollution can have acute effects on human health, resulting in respiratory, cardiovascular and lung problems, chronic obstructive pulmonary diseases (COPDs), asthma, oxidative stress, immune response, and even lung cancer (e.g. Chen et al., 2017; Hime et al., 2018; Falcon-Rodriguez et al., 2016; Thurston et al., 2017). For instance, a cohort study conducted across Montreal and Toronto (Canada) on 1.9 million adults during four cycles (1991, 1996, 2001, and 2006) resulted in a possible connection between ambient ultra-fine particles and incident brain tumours in adults (Weichenthal et al., 2020). Recent work has also investigated assessment of the health impacts of particulate matter in terms of its oxidative potential (e.g. Gao et al., 2020; He et al., 2021).

### 1.8 Air quality management and legislative and policy responses

Air quality management and policy is an important but also complex task for political decision makers. It started in the middle of the last century when concerns about smoke and London smog arose. The national authorities at that time re-

acted by stipulating efficient dust filters and high stacks for large firings. In the 1980s, forest dieback led to a shift in focus to other important air pollutants, especially  $\text{SO}_2$ ,  $\text{NO}_x$ , and later ozone, and so also on the ozone precursors including VOCs. In the 1990s studies showed a relation between  $\text{PM}_{10}$  and “chronic” mortality, thus drawing particular attention to the health effects of fine particles (WHO, 2013b). Also, in the 1990s, the European Commission (EC) increasingly took over the responsibility for air pollution control from the authorities of the member states, on the basis that there is free trade of goods in the European Union and also transboundary air pollutants.

The EC launched the first Air Quality Framework Directive 96/62/EC and its daughter directives, which regulated the concentrations for a range of pollutants including ozone,  $\text{PM}_{10}$ ,  $\text{NO}_2$ , and  $\text{SO}_2$ . The first standard for vehicles (Euro 1) was established in 1991. The sulfur content in many oil products was reduced starting in the late 1990s. Some of the problems with air pollution in the EU, e.g. the acidification of lakes, were caused by the transport of air pollutants from eastern Europe to the EU. This problem was discussed in the United Nations Economic Commission for Europe (UNECE), as all countries involved were members of this commission. The Convention on Long-range Transboundary Air Pollution within the UNECE agreed on eight protocols, which set aims for reducing emissions, starting in 1985 with reducing national  $\text{SO}_2$  emissions, with the latest protocol being the revised Protocol to Abate Acidification, Eutrophication and Ground-level Ozone (Gothenburg Protocol), which limits national  $\text{SO}_2$ ,  $\text{NO}_x$ , VOC,  $\text{NH}_3$ , and  $\text{PM}_{2.5}$  emissions.

Over time, regulation of air pollution has become more stringent and thus more complex and more costly. To achieve acceptance, it had to be demonstrated that the measures would achieve the environmental and climate protection goals safely and efficiently, i.e. with the lowest possible costs and other disadvantages, and that the advantages of environmental protection outweigh the disadvantages (Friedrich, 2016). It is a scientific task to support this demonstration, mainly by developing and applying integrated assessments of air pollution control strategies, e.g. by carrying out cost-effectiveness and cost-benefit analyses. With a cost-effectiveness analysis (CEA) the net costs (costs minus monetizable benefits) for improving an indicator used in an environmental aim with a certain measure are calculated, e.g. the costs of reducing the emission of 1 t of  $\text{CO}_{2,\text{eq}}$ . The lower the unit costs, the higher the effectiveness of a policy or measure. The CEA is mostly used for assessing the effects associated with climatically active species, as the effects are global. The situation is different for air pollution, where the avoided damage of emitting 1 t of a pollutant varies widely depending on time and place of the emission.

The more general methodology is cost-benefit analysis (CBA). In a CBA, the benefits, i.e. the avoided damage and risks due to an air pollution control measure or bundle of measures, are quantified and monetized. Then, costs includ-

ing the monetized negative impacts of the measures are estimated. If the net present value of benefits minus costs is positive, benefits outweigh the costs. Thus the measure is beneficial for society; i.e. it increases welfare. Dividing the benefits minus the nonmonetary costs by the monetary costs will result in the net benefit per euro spent, which can be used for ranking policies and measures.

Of course, for performing mathematical operations like summing or dividing costs and benefits, they have first to be quantified and then converted into a common unit, for which a monetary unit, i.e. euros, is usually chosen.

The term “integrated” in the context of integrated assessment means that – as far as possible – all relevant aspects (disadvantages, benefits) should be considered, i.e. all aspects that might have a non-negligible influence on the result of the assessment. Given the high complexity of answering questions related to managing the impacts of air quality, a scientific approach is required to conduct an integrated assessment, which is defined here as “a multidisciplinary process of synthesizing knowledge across scientific disciplines with the purpose of providing all relevant information to decision makers to help to make decisions” (Friedrich, 2016).

## 2 Scope and structure of the review

The focus of this review is on research developments that have emerged over approximately the past decade. Where needed, older references are given, but these either provide a historical perspective or support emerging work or where no recent references were available. The following areas of air quality research have been examined in this review:

- i. air pollution sources and emissions;
- ii. air quality observations and instrumentation;
- iii. air quality modelling from local to regional scales;
- iv. interactions between air quality, meteorology, and climate;
- v. air quality exposure and health;
- vi. air quality management and policy development.

Each section begins with a brief overview and then examines the current status and challenges before proceeding to highlight emerging challenges and priorities in air quality research. In terms of climate research, the focus is more on the interactions between air quality and meteorology with climate and not on climate change per se.

The section on air quality observations focuses on new technological developments that have led to remote sensing, low-cost sensors, crowdsourcing, and modern methods of data mining rather than attempting to cover the more traditional instrumentations and measurements which are dealt with, e.g. in Foken (2021). After considering these themes



of research, the Discussion section pulls together common strands on science and implications for policy makers.

### 3 Air pollution sources and emissions

#### 3.1 Brief overview

A fundamental prerequisite of successful abatement strategies for reduction of air pollution is understanding the role of emission sources in ambient concentration levels of different air pollutants. This requires a good knowledge of air pollution sources regarding their strength, chemical characterization, spatial distribution, and temporal variation along with knowledge on their atmospheric transport and processing. In observations of ambient air pollution, typically a complex mixture of contributions from different pollution sources is observed. These source contributions have to be disentangled before efficient reduction strategies targeting specific sources can be set up. Consequently, our discussion below is divided into two main topics: (i) emission inventories and emission pre-processing for model applications and (ii) source apportionment methods and studies.

This paper cannot give a full overview of the status of and the emerging challenges in all emissions sectors. For example, we do not deal with aviation as the impact on air quality in cities is generally rather small or concentrated around the major airports, or with construction machinery or industrial sources which make significant contributions to air pollution in some areas. Instead, we put emphasis on two emission sectors that have experienced important methodology developments in recent years in terms of emission inventories and that are of major concern for health effects: exhaust emissions from road traffic and shipping. We also touch other anthropogenic emissions, e.g. from agriculture and wood burning. As later in this paper we will explain, since individual exposure including the exposure to indoor pollution should gain importance in assessing air pollution, emissions from indoor sources will be addressed in a subchapter. Natural and biogenic emissions encompass VOC emissions from vegetation, NO emissions from soil, primary biological aerosol particles, windblown dust, methane from wetlands and geological seepages, and various pollutants from forest fires and volcanoes; these are described in a series of papers edited by Friedrich (2009). As natural and biogenic emissions depend on meteorological data, which are input data for the atmospheric model, they are usually estimated in a submodule of the atmospheric model. They are not further discussed here.

#### 3.2 Current status and challenges

##### 3.2.1 Emissions inventories

In the European Union, emissions of the most important gaseous air pollutants have decreased during the last 30 years (see Fig. 2). SO<sub>2</sub> and CO show reductions of at least 60 % (CO) or almost 90 % (SO<sub>2</sub>). Also, NO<sub>x</sub> and non-methane

volatile organic compound (NMVOC) emissions decreased by approx. 50 % while NH<sub>3</sub> shows much lower reductions of 20 % only. Similar to NH<sub>3</sub>, PM emissions also stay at similar levels compared to 2000 (Fig. 2b). Only black carbon shows considerably larger reductions, because of larger efforts to reduce BC, in particular from traffic. While traffic is the most important sector for NO<sub>x</sub> emissions and an important source for BC, PM emissions stem mainly from numerous small emission units like households and commercial applications (Fig. 2c).

In parallel, research came on the path of accompanying and evaluating local emission control measures in a more comprehensive and systemic approach to urban space. The main technical advances of this research field have consisted in producing a more reliable assessment of the predominant emissions on the scale of an agglomeration/region. This has been done in order to feed the models with activity-based emission data such as population energy-consuming practices or local characteristics of road traffic, with the concern to better include their temporal variability or weather condition dependency. The originality of these approaches has been to develop the emissions inventories and modelling efforts in collaboration with stakeholders, for better data reliability and greater realism in policy support.

Improved and innovative representation of emissions, such as real configuration of residential combustion emission sources (location of domestic households using biomass combustion and surveys regarding the characteristics and use of wood stoves, boilers, and other relevant appliances) allows more realistic diagnoses (e.g. Ots et al., 2018; Grythe et al., 2019; Savolahti et al., 2019; Plejdrup et al., 2016; Kukkonen et al., 2020b). Also, increased use of traffic flow models for the representation of mobile emissions have provided refined traffic and emission estimates in cities and on national levels, as a path for improved scenarios (e.g. Matthias et al., 2020a). Kukkonen et al. (2016a) presented an emission inventory for particulate matter numbers (PNs) in the whole of Europe, and in more detail in five target cities. The accuracy of the modelled PN concentrations (PNCs) was evaluated against experimental data on regional and urban scales. They concluded that it is feasible to model PNCs in major cities within a reasonable accuracy, although major challenges remained in the evaluation of both the emissions and atmospheric transformation of PNCs.

For shipping, and in most recent development also aviation, inventories based on position data from transponders on individual vessels are becoming more widely used and provide refined emission inventories with high spatial resolution for use in harbour-city and airport studies (e.g. Johansson et al., 2017; Ramacher et al., 2019, 2020). Refined emission inventory and emission modelling are in many cases integrated into a complete regional-to-local modelling chain, which allows these refined data to be taken into account and ensures the consistency of the final results. This links to the subsequent chapters on air quality and exposure modelling.



**Figure 2.** EU-28 emission trends in absolute and relative numbers for (a) the main gaseous air pollutants and (b) particulate matter. Panel (c) shows the share of EU emissions of the main pollutants by sector in 2018 (EEA, 2020b).

### 3.2.2 Preprocessing emission data for use in atmospheric models

Emission inventories usually contain annual data for administrative units apart from data for large point sources and line sources. Atmospheric models, however, need hourly emission data for the grid cells of the model domain. Furthermore the height of the emissions (above ground), and for NMVOC, PM, and  $\text{NO}_x$  a breakdown into species or classes of species according to the chemical scheme of the atmospheric model, is necessary. For PM, information is also required on the size distribution. Thus, a transformation of the available data into structure and resolution as needed by the models has to be made (Matthias et al., 2018).

For the spatial resolution, standard procedures for several emission sectors are described in Chap. 7 of the EMEP/EEA air pollutant emission inventory guidebook 2019 (EMEP/EEA, 2019). In principle, proxy data that are available in high spatial resolution and that are correlated to the activity data of the emission sources are used. For point sources (larger sources like power plants) these are coordinates of the stack. For road transport, shape files with coordinates at least for the main road network are used together with traffic counts (for past times) or traffic flow modelling for scenarios for future years. Figure 3 shows as an example the result of a distribution of road transport emissions to grid elements for the EU countries Norway and Switzerland. The major roads as well as the urban areas can be identified as sites for the  $\text{NO}_x$  emitters. For households, land use data (e.g. residential area with a certain density) combined with statistical data (number of inhabitants, use of heating technologies) are used. Especially for heating with wood-specific algorithms using data on forest density and specific residential wood combustion, emission inventories and models have been developed (Aulinger et al., 2011; Bieser et al., 2011a; Mues et al., 2014; Paunu et al., 2020; Kukkonen et al., 2020b). Thiruchittampalam (2014) contains a comprehensive description of the methodology for the spatial resolution of emissions for Europe for all emission source categories.

The algorithms for disaggregating annual emission data into hourly data follow a similar scheme. All kinds of available data containing information about the temporal course of activities leading to emissions are used for temporal disaggregation. For road transport, data from continuously monitoring the traffic volume are available, and statistical data provide the electricity production from power plants. The activity of firings for heating depends on the outside temperature or more precisely on the degree days, an indicator for the daily heating demand, together with an empirical daily course of the use of the heating (Aulinger et al., 2011; Bieser et al., 2011a; Mues et al., 2014).

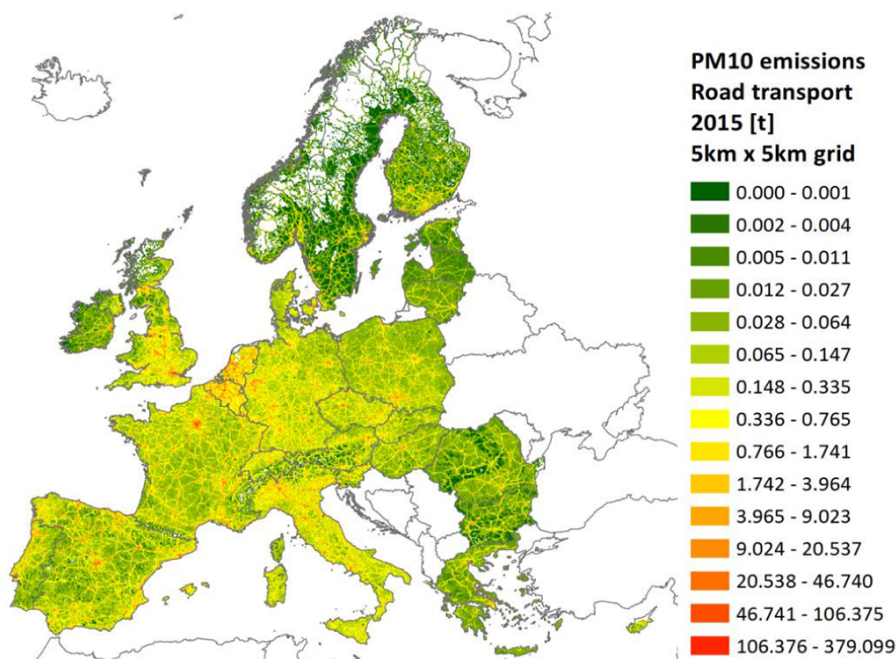
A detailed description of the methodology for the temporal resolution of emission data for all source sectors in Europe is contained in Thiruchittampalam (2014). A com-

pilation of temporal profiles for disaggregating annual into hourly data is published by Denier van der Gon (2011) and in Matthias et al. (2018). New sets of global time profiles for numerous emission sectors have recently been provided by Crippa et al. (2020) and Guevara et al. (2021). Crippa et al. (2020) provide high-resolution temporal profiles for all parts of the world including Europe. Guevara et al. (2021) developed temporal profiles as part of the Copernicus Atmosphere Monitoring Service and also include higher-resolution European profiles designed for regional air pollution forecasting. The temporal profiles include time-dependent yearly profiles for sources with inter-annual variability of their seasonal pattern, country-specific weekly and daily profiles, and a flexible system to compute hourly emissions. Thus, a harmonized temporal distribution of emissions is given, which can be applied to any emission database as input for atmospheric models up to the global scale.

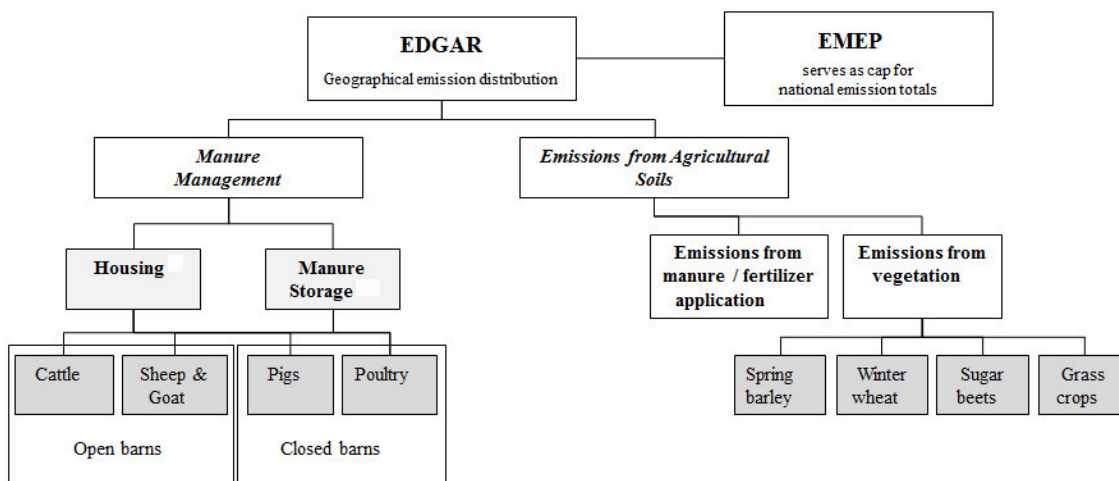
For the temporal and spatial distribution of agricultural emissions a number of approaches have been established; these are based on information on farmer practice, available proxy data, and meteorological data, e.g. farmland and animal densities and the consideration of temperature and wind speed for agricultural emissions (e.g. Skjøth et al., 2011; Backes et al., 2016; Hendriks et al., 2016; see Fig. 4).

Comprehensive VOC split vectors are provided by The-loke and Friedrich (2007) and more recently by Huang et al. (2017). Region- and source-specific speciation profiles of NMVOC species or species groups are compiled and provided, with corresponding quality codes specifying the quality of the mapping. They can then be allocated to the reduced number of VOC species used in the chemical reaction schemes implemented in atmospheric chemistry–transport models. Typical heights for the release of emissions, e.g. typical stack heights, are given by Pregger and Friedrich (2009) and Bieser et al. (2011b).

Model systems have been developed that perform the entire temporal and spatial emission distribution and the NMVOC and PM speciation in order to provide hourly gridded emission data for use in different chemistry–transport models. Recent examples are the HERMES model (Bal-dasano et al., 2008; Guevara et al., 2013, 2019, 2020), FUME (Benešová et al., 2018), and the Community Emissions Data System (CEDS) model system (Hoesly et al., 2018). Because natural emissions, e.g. biogenic emissions, sea spray, and dust, depend strongly on the meteorological conditions, these emissions are frequently calculated within the chemistry–transport models (CTMs). Other established CTMs like the EMEP model (Simpson et al., 2012) or LOTOS-EUROS (Manders et al., 2017) do not use emissions preprocessors but distribute gridded emissions in time based on standard temporal and speciation profiles alongside the chemistry–transport calculations in order to avoid storing and reading large emission data sets.



**Figure 3.** Spatial distribution of national PM<sub>10</sub> emissions from road transport in the EU28 on a 5 km × 5 km grid (Schmid, 2018).



**Figure 4.** Break-down of agricultural emissions into sub-sectors in order to improve the spatial and temporal distribution (from Backes et al., 2016).

### 3.2.3 Road transport emissions

Exhaust emissions from road transport have been a significant source of primarily NO<sub>x</sub> and ultra-fine particles (UFPs) in urban areas around the world. In the EU, road transport is the single most important source of NO<sub>x</sub>, producing 28.1 % of total NO<sub>x</sub> emissions (EEA, 2019b). In terms of PM<sub>10</sub>, its contribution is 7.7 % when both exhaust and non-exhaust sources are counted and 2.9 % when only exhaust emissions are considered (EEA, 2019b). Road transport contributes 32 %–97 % of total UFP in urban areas (Kumar et al., 2014). The difference between PM<sub>10</sub> and UFP contribu-

tions from road transport is a direct outcome of the small size of exhaust particles that mostly reside in the UFP range (Vouitsis et al., 2017).

The proximity of people to the emission source (vehicles) significantly increases exposure to traffic-induced pollution (Žak et al., 2017). Consequently, traffic exhaust emissions have been extensively studied, and comprehensive sets of emission factors have been available for a long time. The two most widespread methods to estimate emissions in Europe include COPERT (<https://www.emisia.com/utilities/copert/>, last access: 22 February 2011) and HBEFA (<https://www.>

hbefa.net, last access: 22 February 2022). These methods share the same experimental database of vehicular emissions – the so-called ERMES database (<https://www.ermes-group.eu/>, last access: 22 February 2022) – but express emission factors in different modelling terms. COPERT is also a part of the EMEP/CORINAIR Emission Inventory Guidebook (EMEP/EEA, 2019).

These models define the emissions for several pollutant species, for a wide range of vehicles and operating conditions. Emission factors are regularly being updated in an effort to reflect the best knowledge of on-road vehicle emission levels. Despite this, there are still some uncertainties in estimating emissions from road transport, in particular when these are to be used as input to air quality models. More attention is therefore needed in the following directions.

- i. Emission factors for the latest vehicle technologies always come with some delay. This is the result of the time lag between placement of a new vehicle technology on the road and the organization of measurement campaigns to collect the experimental information required to develop the emission factors. The latest regulation (Reg. (EU) 2018/858) – mandating a minimum number of market surveillance tests in the different member states – may help to reduce this lag and to extend the availability of vehicle tests on which to base emission factors.
- ii. The availability of measurements of pollutants which are currently not included in emissions regulations ( $\text{NH}_3$ ,  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ ,  $\text{CH}_4$ , PAHs, etc.) is limited compared to regulated pollutants. Moreover, any available measurements have been mostly collected in the laboratory, due to instrumentation limitations for on-road measurements. Therefore, emission models may miss on-road operation conditions that potentially lead to high emissions rates of non-regulated pollutants.
- iii. The increase in emissions with vehicle age is still subject to high uncertainty. Emission increases with age may be due to normal system degradation, the presence of high emitters on the road (Murena and Prati, 2020) or vehicle tampering to improve performance or decrease operational costs. Current models use degradation functions based on remote sensing data (e.g. Borken-Kleefeld and Chen, 2015). This is a useful source of information, but remote sensing data need to be collected in additional locations in the EU, covering a range of climatic and operation conditions.
- iv. Emission models may be conservative in their approach of estimating emissions in extreme conditions of temperature (Lozhkina et al., 2020), altitude, road gradient, or creeping speeds. Although such conditions may not be substantial for estimating the total emissions of most countries, they can potentially lead to a significant un-

derestimation of emissions that have to be locally calculated for high-resolution air quality modelling.

Despite uncertainties in modelling emissions, there is a high level of confidence that exhaust gas emissions of mobile sources will continue to decrease in the years to come. For example, Matthias et al. (2020b) projected that the contribution of road traffic to ambient  $\text{NO}_2$  concentrations will decrease from 40 %–60 % in 2010 to 10 %–30 % in 2040. This is the result of relevant technological development driven by demanding  $\text{CO}_2$  reduction targets and air pollutant emission standards applicable to new vehicles. An example of such technological development is the increase in the availability of plug-in hybrid vehicles, which have exhibited great potential in reducing both pollutant emissions and  $\text{CO}_2$  emissions from traffic (Doulgeris et al., 2020).

Technological improvement in decreasing emissions from internal combustion engines will be accelerated in the EU market due to the current Euro 6d emission standard and the upcoming Euro 7 regulation but also the proliferation of electric power trains to meet  $\text{CO}_2$  targets. The only road transport pollutant not significantly affected by the introduction of electric vehicles is non-exhaust PM coming from tyre, brake, and road wear, with estimates suggesting both increases due to heavier vehicles and reductions due to wider exploitation of regenerating braking systems (Beddows and Harrison, 2021).

New techniques are also being developed with the capacity to monitor emissions of vehicles in operation. This can verify that emissions remain below limits in actual use and not just in type approval testing conditions. A current example of such on-board monitoring systems is the on-board fuel consumption measurement (OBFCM) device which is already mandatory for new light-duty vehicles and is being extended for heavy-duty vehicles (Zacharof et al., 2020). Information from such systems, together with new computation methods (big data), can provide very useful information for improving the reliability and temporal and spatial resolution of current emissions inventories.

### 3.2.4 Shipping emissions

Ships consume high amounts of fossil fuels. On the global scale they emit amounts of  $\text{CO}_2$  comparable to big industrialized countries like Germany and Japan. Because ships use high-sulfur fuels, regardless of the global introduction of the 0.5 % sulfur cap in 2020, and typically are not equipped with advanced exhaust gas cleaning systems, their share from global  $\text{CO}_2$  is 2.9 %, but corresponding shares of  $\text{NO}_x$  and  $\text{SO}_x$  are considerably higher, 13 % and 12 %, respectively (IPCC, 2014; Smith et al., 2015; Faber et al., 2020). Ship routes are frequently located in the vicinity of the coast, which may go along with significant contributions to air pollution in coastal areas. Effects on ozone formation and secondary aerosol formation also need to be considered.

The environmental regulation concerning the sulfur emissions from ships has been in place in the Baltic Sea since 2006, with the North Sea following in 2007. Currently, also North America and some Chinese coastal areas have stringent sulfur limits for ship fuels. Everywhere else the use of high-sulfur fuel in ships was allowed until the start of 2020, when sulfur reductions of a maximum of 0.5 % S were extended to all ships (IMO, 2019). This has been estimated to reduce the premature deaths by 137 000 each year (Sofiev et al., 2018). Nitrogen oxide emissions from ships are regulated by NO<sub>x</sub> Emission Control Areas (ECAs), which currently exist only in the coastlines of Canada and the US. The Baltic Sea and the North Sea areas will quickly follow, because in 2021 all new ships sailing these areas must comply with 80 % NO<sub>x</sub> reduction.

The introduction of the automatic identification system (AIS), long-range identification and tracking (LRIT), and vessel monitoring systems (VMSs) have enabled tracking of individual ships in unprecedented detail. These navigational aids offer an excellent description of vessel activities on both local and global scales.

Currently, ship emission models using AIS data as an activity source are most popular. They can have accurate information about quantity, location, and time of the emissions. Most of the model systems applied today use a bottom-up approach to calculate shipping emissions (e.g. Jalkanen et al., 2009, 2012, 2016; Johansson et al., 2017; Aulinger et al., 2016). The combination of vessel activity, technical description, and an emission model allows for prediction of emissions for individual ships. This also facilitates comparisons to fuel reports, like those of the EU Monitoring, Reporting, and Verification (MRV) scheme or IMO Data Collection System (DCS). Emission models may also include external contributions, like wind, waves, ice, or sea currents in vessel performance prediction, which brings them closer to realistic conditions experienced by ships than the assumptions applied for ideal conditions (Jalkanen et al., 2009; Yang et al., 2020). A vessel-level modelling approach allows for very high spatio-temporal resolution and flexible 4D grids (lat, long, height, time) on which the data can be given. New information about modified or new emission factors for certain chemical species can easily be adopted in the models. Ship emission data are available on a global grid at 0.1° × 0.1° and in higher resolution for regional domains in Europe (see Fig. 5), North America, and East Asia (e.g. Johansson et al., 2017). The emission model systems also allow for the construction of future scenarios; see e.g. Matthias et al. (2016) for the North Sea, Karl et al. (2019c) for the Baltic Sea or Geels et al. (2021) for a possible opening of new routes in the Arctic.

Emissions from ships in ports can be quantified for arrival and departure following the same AIS-based approach as for regional and global shipping emissions. Emissions for ships at berth are estimated based on ship type and size, but with large uncertainties.

Introduction of emission limits gives shipowners a choice to comply with at least three options. The first of these is the use of low-sulfur fuels, and the second option involves the use of aftertreatment devices (SO<sub>x</sub> scrubbers), which remove air pollutants by spraying the exhaust with seawater. The third option probably applies only to new ships, because it involves the use of liquid natural gas (LNG) as a marine fuel.

Exhaust aftertreatment systems, which are commonly used to remove NO<sub>x</sub>, SO<sub>x</sub>, or PM often involve chemical additives (urea, caustic soda) or large amounts of seawater. Use of so-called open-loop SO<sub>x</sub> scrubbers, which use seawater spray to wash the ship exhaust, releases the effluent back to the sea. This may lead to a creation of a new water quality problem, especially in areas where water volumes are small (estuaries, ports) or water exchange is slow (e.g. the Baltic Sea) (Teuchies et al., 2020).

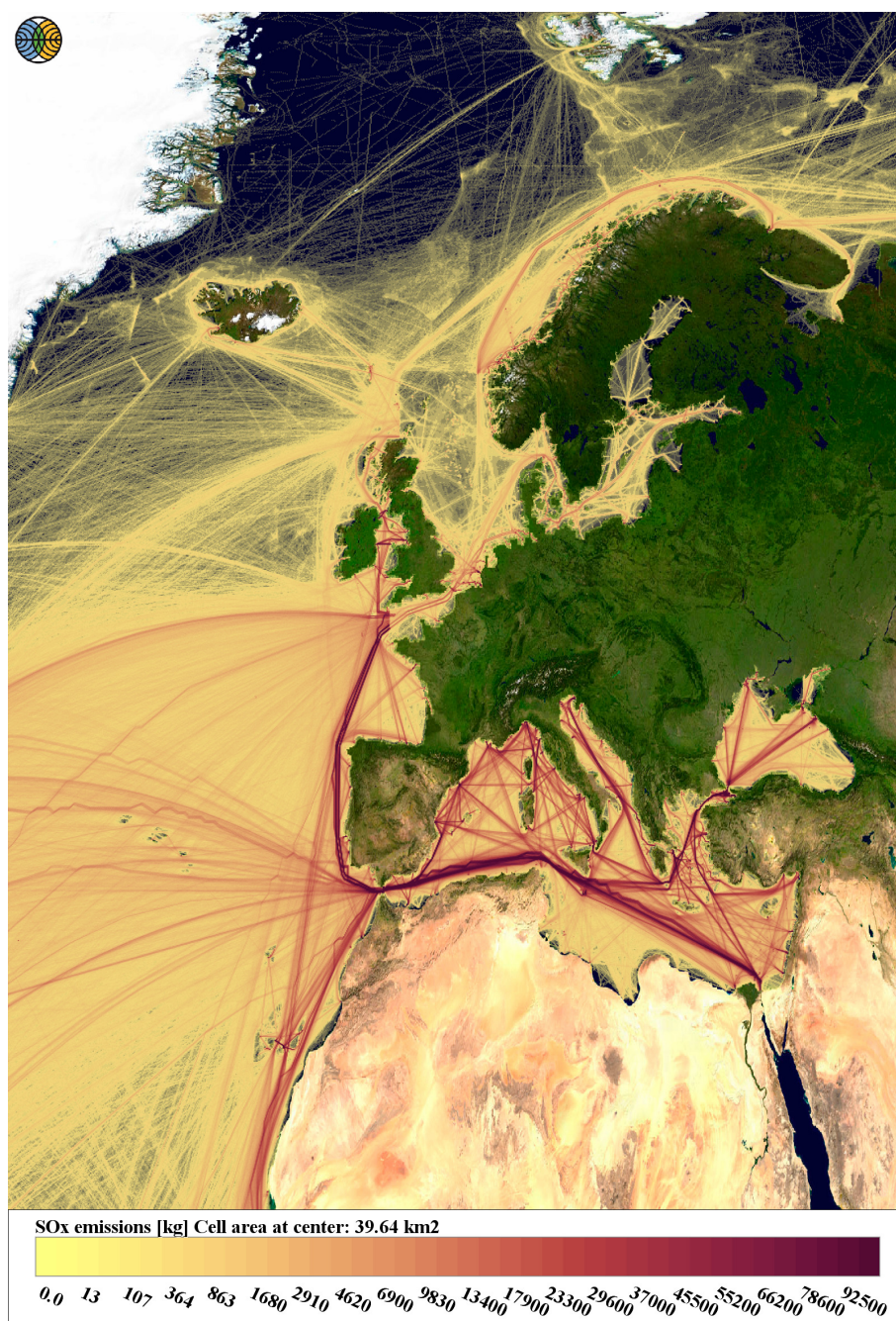
The use of low-sulfur or LNG fuels is a fossil-based solution, unless the fuel was made using renewable or fully synthetic sources. However, emissions of NO<sub>x</sub>, SO<sub>x</sub>, and PM from LNG engines can be very low, but this depends very much on the engine type selected.

Methane, methanol, and ammonia are three fuels which can be produced by fossil, bio, and synthetic pathways. These three fuels are also suitable for use in internal combustion engines as well as fuel cells. All three are hydrogen carriers and processes, which lead to synthesis of these three fuels and have hydrogen production as an intermediary step. This could offer a viable pathway towards hydrogen-based shipping but also allows the use of current engine setups and existing fuel infrastructure (DNV-GL, 2019).

### 3.2.5 Emissions of indoor sources

The shift in focus from regulating the outdoor concentration of pollutants to putting more emphasis on reducing the individual exposure to pollutants, which is described later in Sects. 7.4 and 8 of this paper, makes it necessary to analyse not only possibilities for reducing emissions from outdoor sources, but also those from indoor sources. Thus, detailed knowledge about emission factors from indoor sources is needed.

Smoking, combustion appliances, and cooking are important sources of PM<sub>2.5</sub>, NO, NO<sub>2</sub>, and PAHs (Hu, 2012; Li, 2020; Weschler and Carslaw, 2018). Particularly important indoor sources of NO and NO<sub>2</sub> are gas appliances such as stoves and boilers (Farmer et al., 2019). For PM<sub>2.5</sub>, apart from diffuse abrasion processes, passive smoking is still the most important source, although the awareness that passive smoking is unhealthy has been increasing with the EU ban of smoking in public buildings. Schripp et al. (2013) report that not only smoking but also consuming e-cigarettes leads to a high emission of VOCs and fine and ultra-fine particles. Frying and baking lead to the evaporation and later condensation of fat and are a large source for PM<sub>2.5</sub>, especially if



**Figure 5.** The predicted SO<sub>x</sub> emissions from ships in Europe in 2018, computed using the STEAM model (e.g. Johansson et al., 2017). Use of low-sulfur fuels and SO<sub>x</sub> scrubbers is concentrated to the North Sea and Baltic Sea ECAs. Background map © US Geological Survey, Landsat8 imagery.

no kitchen hood is used; a larger number of studies on frying are available and listed in Li (2020) and Hu et al. (2012). Hu et al. (2012) reviewed emissions of PM<sub>2.5</sub> from the use of candles and incense sticks and found that incense sticks have much higher emission rates than candles. Zhao et al. (2020a) simultaneously measured indoor and outdoor concentrations of PM in homes in Germany and report abrasion and resus-

pension processes as major contributors of coarser particles (PM<sub>2.5–10</sub>) and toasting, frying, baking, and burning of candles and incense sticks as important sources for ultra-fine particles. Also, the use of open chimneys and older wood stoves in the living area is an important source. For wood stoves, mostly measured indoor concentrations of PM<sub>2.5</sub> are used to characterize the pressure coming from indoor emissions, or

emissions are estimated as a fraction of the overall emissions of a stove. As only a few studies measuring emissions from wood stoves into the interior exist (Li et al., 2019b; Salthammer et al., 2014), more measurements are necessary. Schripp et al. (2014) report very high emission factors of ethanol-burning fireplaces, as these have no chimney.

Laser printers emit ultra-fine particles, especially longer-chained alkanes (C<sub>21</sub>–C<sub>45</sub>) and siloxanes (Morawska et al., 2009). Also the new 3D printers are a source of nanoparticles, as Gu et al. (2019) found out. Schripp et al. (2011) analysed the emissions from electric household appliances and reported high emission rates in particular from toasters, raclette grills, flat irons, and hair blowers.

New furniture is often a source of formaldehyde. The use of chemicals such as cleaning agents and personal care products leads to VOC and semi-volatile organic compounds (SVOC) emissions, which are partly oxidized and condensate and thus transform into fine particles. McDonald et al. (2018) point out that with rapidly decreasing emissions of VOC from transportation, emissions from the use of volatile chemical products indoors are becoming the dominant sources in the urban VOC emission inventory, so that VOC concentrations often are higher indoors than outdoors (Kristensen et al., 2019).

Excreta of house dust mites use of fan heaters; vacuum cleaning; especially without HEPA filters; and pets are further indoor emission sources. Furthermore, all kinds of human activities produce abrasion. As there are numerous different processes causing these emissions, instead of estimating emissions, measured concentrations, which typically stem from abrasion processes, are used.

Apart from reducing emissions, the concentration of pollutants indoors can also be reduced by ventilation, i.e. by opening windows or using mechanical ventilation, or by filtering the air, e.g. with HEPA filters for the removal of fine particles.

### 3.2.6 Source apportionment methods and studies

The question of how much the different sources are contributing to the ambient levels of different air pollutants is critical for the design of effective strategies for urban air quality planning. Different methods are used for source apportionment of ambient concentrations, each including certain limitations given by the intrinsic assumptions underpinning the individual methods and by availability and robustness of data underpinning the source apportionment. In many cases these methods are complementary to each other, and implementation of a combination of different methods decreases the uncertainties (Thunis et al., 2019). There are two principally different source apportionment models: the receptor models apportioning the measured mass of an atmospheric pollutant at a given site to its emission sources and the source-oriented models based on sensitivity analyses performed with different types of air quality models (Gaussian,

Lagrangian, or Eulerian chemistry–transport models) (Viana et al., 2008; Hopke, 2016; Mircea et al., 2020). Another method addressing the source–receptor relation of air pollution is inverse modelling used for improvement of emission inventories from global scale to individual industrial sources (e.g. Stohl et al., 2010; Henne et al., 2016; Bergamaschi et al., 2018).

The main receptor models are the incremental (Lenschow) method, the chemical mass balance (CMB) method, and the positive matrix factorization (PMF) (Mircea et al., 2020). The Lenschow method is based on the assumption that source contributions can be derived from the differences in measured concentrations at specific locations not affected and affected by the emission sources. This approach is based on the assumptions that the regional contribution is constant at both locations and that the sources do not contribute to the regional background. The CMB is based on known source composition profiles and measured receptor species concentrations. The result depends strongly on the availability of source profiles, which ideally are from the region where the receptor is located and that should be contemporary with the underpinning ambient air measurements. PMF is the most commonly used analytical technique operating linear transformation of the original variables to create a new set of variables, which better explain cause–effect patterns. Hopke (2016) provides a complete review of receptor models.

The source-oriented apportionment methods utilizing source-specific gridded emission inventories and air pollution models include two in principal different methods, the widely used sensitivity analysis, also called brute-force method, or emission reduction potential (Mircea et al., 2020) or emission reduction impact (ERI) method (Thunis et al., 2019), and the tagged species methodology which involves computational algorithms solving reactive tracer concentrations within the chemistry–transport models. ERI and tagged species methods are conceptually different and address different questions. Generally, the ERI method analyses how the concentrations predicted by an air quality model respond to variations in input emissions and their uncertainties. An important aspect to consider when using this method is that the relationship between precursor emissions and concentrations of secondary air pollutants may include non-linear effects. In non-linear situations, the sum of the concentrations of each source is different from the total concentration obtained in the base case. The magnitude of the emission variations considered in ERI may vary from small perturbations, studying the model response in the same chemical and physical regime as the base case, to removing 100 % of the studied emissions (the zero-out method), which may include non-linear effects present in the model response (Mircea et al., 2020). The tagged species method is based on CTM simulations with the tagging/labelling technique, which keeps track of the origin of air pollutants through the model simulation. This accountability makes it possible to quantify the



mass contributed by every source or area to the pollutant concentration (Thunis et al., 2019; Im et al., 2019).

The principal differences between the different source-apportionment methods and implications of these differences on apportionment of sources to the observed or modelled ambient concentration levels are in detail explained and discussed in Clappier et al. (2017) and Thunis et al. (2019). Belis et al. (2020) evaluated 49 independent source apportionment results produced by 40 different research groups deploying both receptor and source-oriented models in the framework of the FAIRMODE intercomparison study of PM<sub>10</sub> source apportionment. The results have shown good performance and intercomparability of the receptor models for the overall data set while results for the time series were more diverse. The source contributions of the source-oriented models to PM<sub>10</sub> were less than the measured concentrations.

In this section we further focus on new developments in source characterization with the help of receptor-oriented models and in construction of emission inventories while the air quality models and emission sensitivity studies are the subject of Sect. 5 of this paper. Several new studies reported on characterization of local composition of particulate matter as well as of NMVOCs and PAHs, tracking the contribution of main emission sources (Christodoulou et al., 2020; Diémoz et al., 2020; Saraga et al., 2021; Liakakou et al., 2020; Kermenidou et al., 2020). The particulate matter has been characterized in terms of carbonaceous matter – elemental or black and organic carbon, organic matter, metals, ionic species, and elemental composition. An Aethalometer model to identify BC related to fossil fuel combustion and biomass burning has been applied in several studies (Grange et al., 2020; Christodoulou et al., 2020; Diémoz et al., 2020). Combination of the different analytical methods and analysis of temporal and spatial variation in the data allowed for identification of chemical fingerprints of different emission sources. Belis et al. (2019) present a multistep PMF approach where a high-time-resolution data set from Italy of aerosol organic and inorganic species measured with several online and offline techniques gave internally consistent results and could identify additional emission sources compared to earlier studies.

The local studies characterizing the local composition of PM, as well as NMVOCs and PAHs, revealed the important roles of road traffic and residential combustion for concentration levels of air pollutants in both urban and rural areas. Wood burning has an important share in many residential areas, especially those outside the city centres and in the countryside (Saraga et al., 2021; Fameli et al., 2020). Fuel oil is another important fuel in residential combustion; in some cities such as Athens it is the dominating one (Fameli et al., 2020). The studies show important differences in the diurnal and seasonal patterns of these two emission sources. While road traffic emissions have maxima in the morning and afternoon hours, contributions from residential combustion dominate at night-time and in the cold season. Impor-

tant contributions of traffic are found in all studies. Saraga et al. (2021) show, as results from the ICARUS study performed in six European cities, that the main contribution to road-traffic-related PM<sub>2.5</sub> is the tyre and brake wear and re-suspension of the particles. The fuel oil combustion source is, apart from residential heating, also associated with industrial emissions and shipping emissions. Contributions from these sources become important at specific locations, like in cities with certain industrial plants or in harbour cities.

Analyses of data from longer time series show a decreasing trend for exhaust gas emissions in road traffic. Its contributions to BC in the last decade decreased while the residential combustion, especially the wood burning contribution, does not show any clear trend (Grange et al., 2020). Efficient abatement measures for improvement of the local air quality need to address the important sources. In most cases these are the local traffic and residential combustion, but in many cases these also include industrial sources and in some cases shipping. Targeting these different sources requires a different approach for each.

Inverse modelling is mainly used for improvement of emission inventories with the help of measurements. Different inversion methods applied in Lagrangian dispersion models (e.g. Stohl et al., 2010; Manning et al., 2011; Henne et al., 2016) and global and regional Eulerian models have been widely used for improvements of emission inventories of greenhouse gases on a wide range of geographical scales from global to national, urban, and local. An overview of different inverse modelling approaches applied to a European CH<sub>4</sub> emission inventory is presented by Bergamaschi et al. (2018). Inverse modelling has the potential to reduce uncertainties of emission inventories comparable to other approaches, e.g. an incremental method combining aircraft measurements and a high-resolution emission inventory (Gurney et al., 2017).

### 3.3 Emerging challenges

#### 3.3.1 Emission inventories and preprocessors

Emission inventories still have large uncertainties. In particular, PM emissions stemming from all kinds of diffuse processes, especially from abrasion processes in industry, households, agriculture, and traffic, show a large variability and uncertainty. For example, abrasion processes of trains may cause very large PM concentrations in underground train stations, but emission factors and total emissions are not well-known. With the ongoing reduction of exhaust gas emissions and the continuing introduction of electric vehicles, abrasion will become the most important process for traffic emissions.

For residential wood combustion many uncertainties relate to the quality and refinement of information about the use of wood and the heating device technologies, tree species, wood storage conditions, or combustion procedures implemented. Their impact on emission inventories is not well

evaluated, but new research underlines how national characteristics need to be taken into account and also shows what type of data can be used in order to improve the spatial representation of these emissions.

Despite the activities to improve temporal profiles of agricultural emissions, more detailed information about the amount of  $\text{NH}_3$  and PM emissions is still needed for many regions of the world. Also, natural emissions like dust, marine VOCs, and marine organic aerosols remain a challenge, in particular when climate change might lead to the formation of new source regions in high latitudes.

Chemical composition of NMVOC emissions from combustion processes remains highly uncertain, especially when new fuels enter the market like low-sulfur residual fuels in shipping or when new exhaust gas cleaning technologies are introduced that modify the chemical composition of the exhaust gas. Advanced instrumentation for the characterization of new emission profiles are needed here. Measurement techniques employed in the characterization of emissions impact the results; for example, the dilution methods used have a large impact on the measured gas-to-particle partitioning. Better understanding of these impacts and a robust assessment of the uncertainties and variabilities remain a challenge. Emission inventories should include air pollutants and greenhouse gases at the same time. Integrated assessments analyse measures and policies targeting air pollution control as well as climate protection at the same time and potential, and their co-benefits need to be investigated.

Emissions preprocessors aim at increasing the level of detail they take into account for calculating the spatial and temporal resolution of emissions. However, the availability of input data sets (e.g. traffic data from mobile phone positions, AIS ship position data), the huge size of these data sets, and also data protection rules currently hinder their use. Still, there is big potential in extending the data sources used for emissions preprocessing towards big data, e.g. from mobile phone positions, traffic counts, or online emission reporting, in order to reach real-time emission data and improved dynamic emission inventories to be used in air quality forecast systems. Monitoring data from numerous air quality sensors at multiple locations might help in advancing these inventories.

### 3.3.2 Road emissions

The accuracy and relevance of our current emission estimation and modelling approaches may in the future be challenged by relevant developments, the most important ones being the following.

- i. The exhaust emissions from road transport are continuously decreasing, as exhaust filters become increasingly efficient and are used in a wider range of vehicle technologies, including gasoline vehicles, while the market share of electric cars is also increasing. However,

$\text{PM}_{2.5}$ ,  $\text{PM}_{10}$ , and heavy metal emissions from wear and abrasion processes increase with increasing traffic volume as they are not regulated, and electric cars also produce emissions from tyre wear and road abrasion. For instance, the emissions of  $\text{PM}_{2.5}$  reported by Germany to the EEA for 2018 show  $9.9 \text{ kt a}^{-1}$  for exhaust gases of cars, trucks, and motorcycles;  $7.6 \text{ kt}$  for tyre and brake wear; and  $4.3 \text{ kt}$  from road abrasion. A scenario reported by Germany for 2030 shows only  $2.0 \text{ kt}$   $\text{PM}_{2.5}$  for exhaust emissions, but  $7.9 \text{ kt}$  from tyre and brake wear and  $4.4 \text{ kt}$  from road abrasion (EIONET, 2019). Emissions from wear of tyres and brakes and abrasion of road surfaces are less studied than exhaust emissions. Wear emissions depend on a range of parameters including driving behaviour (acceleration and braking pattern), vehicle weight and loading, structure and material of brakes and tyres, road surface material, and weather conditions (e.g. road water coverage) (e.g. Denby et al., 2013; Stojiljkovic et al., 2019; Beddows and Harrison, 2021). Capturing the effect of technological developments in this area would be therefore important for relevant air quality estimates.

- ii. The profile of non-methane organic gases (NMOGs) is important to estimate the contribution of exhaust to secondary organic aerosol formation. NMOGs depend on fuel and lube oil use, combustion, aftertreatment, and operation conditions. The profile of emission species may be differentiated as new fuels, including renewable, oxygenated, and other organic components are being increasingly used to decarbonize fuels. Hence, although total hydrocarbon emissions are still controlled by emission standards, the speciation of these emissions may vary in the future. Monitoring those changes is cumbersome as the study of the chemistry and/or volatility of organic species is a tedious and expensive procedure. Hence any changes may escape relevant experimental campaigns.
- iii. Questions remain about the suitability of widespread emission factors and models to capture the effects of lane layouts, vehicle interactions, and driving behaviour, while lane-wide average traffic parameters are a structural limitation to emission modelling. As urban policies are advancing in an effort to decrease the usage of private vehicles in cities, the impact of traffic calming and banning measures may not be satisfactorily captured by today's available emission models. In order to take driving behaviours into account, it is necessary to improve so-called microscopic models such as the "Passenger car and Heavy duty Emission Model" (PHEM) (Hausberger et al., 2003) that calculate emissions from high-temporal-frequency information on network configuration as well as traffic and driving conditions (see review by Franco et al., 2013). Their use calls for the development of new methodologies to provide the simula-

tion with individual speed profiles, taking into account the actual road usage and the specificities of the emissions of the most recent vehicles.

### 3.3.3 Shipping emissions

The efforts of decarbonizing shipping have thus far concentrated on minimizing the energy need of ships, but a shift to carbon-neutral or non-carbon fuels is necessary. Methane, methanol, and ammonia are three fuels that could offer a viable pathway towards hydrogen-based shipping but also allow for the use of current engine setups and existing fuel infrastructure (DNV-GL, 2019). Regardless of the fuel or aftertreatment technique used, detailed emission factor measurements for various combinations of fuels and engines are needed (Anderson et al., 2015; Winnes et al., 2020) to reliably model the emissions.

Little is known about emissions of VOCs from ships and how much they contribute to particle formation and ozone formation. VOC emissions from ships are not included in most ship emission models, because emission factors are not available or stem from comparably old observations. In addition, VOC emissions are expected to vary considerably with the type of fuel burned and the lubricants used on board, both of which have changed considerably with the introduction of low-sulfur fuels in 2015 (in ECAs) and in 2020 (on a global level). The most recent greenhouse gas emission report from IMO (2021) states that evaporation might be the most important source for VOCs from shipping, which is not considered in any emission inventory, yet.

Current exhaust gas cleaning technologies, in particular scrubbers applied for removing SO<sub>2</sub> from the ship exhaust, dump large parts of the scrubbed pollutants into the sea. More comprehensive research is therefore urgently needed on the combined effects of shipping, which will treat both the impacts via the atmosphere and those on the marine environments. The impacts via the atmosphere include the health effects on humans, the deposition of pollutants to the sea, and climatic forcing. The impacts on the marine environment include acidification, eutrophication, accumulation of pollution in the seas, and marine biota. Recently, there have been attempts to combine the expertise of oceanic and atmospheric researchers for resolving these issues (Kukkonen et al., 2020a).

Ships have high emissions when they arrive in ports and also when they depart a short time later. In addition, they need electricity and heat when they stay at berth, leading to additional emissions in ports stemming from their auxiliary engines and boilers. The impact of these emissions on urban air quality in port areas is of high interest because of their large impact on human exposure.

### 3.3.4 Indoor sources

Even though people in industrialized countries spend more than 80 % of their time indoors, systematic knowledge on indoor air quality, source strength of the indoor air pollution sources, and physico-chemical transformation of indoor air pollutants is still limited. Therefore, systematic quantification of different indoor air pollution sources, such as building material, consumer products, and human activities, is needed, including exploitation of the already existing test chamber, and other relevant laboratory data are needed. Special attention is also needed to the outdoor source component. Besides obtaining new data on indoor-to-outdoor (I/O) ratios, the existing data need to be systematically analysed. One of the key challenges here is how to translate such data from the outdoor contribution into a real indoor environment with considerable heterogeneity in terms of ventilation, volume, microclimatic characteristics, and multiple indoor sources (Bartzis et al., 2015).

Development of indoor air quality models with accurate description of the key chemical and physical processes involved in outdoor–indoor air interaction as well as processing and transport of indoor air pollution inside the buildings is needed to properly address connection between the outdoor air quality and indoor air pollution sources. Additional advanced modelling is needed for air–surface interactions targeting emissions and sinks on different surfaces including those in the ventilation set-up (Liu et al., 2013) along with verification of the indoor air models with measurements in a variety of indoor air environments.

### 3.3.5 Source apportionment

Continuous improvement of emission inventories with help of verification with source- and receptor-oriented source apportionment methods is needed, especially as large changes in emissions, in terms of both the emission totals and profiles of emission species from individual sources, are expected as a result of upcoming new technologies, fuels, and changes in lifestyle emerging mainly from the Paris Agreement climate change targets.

Currently, apportionments of the overall measurement data sets usually give consistent results while source apportionment of data with high temporal resolution still remains challenging. With rapid development of both advanced online measurement instruments and low-cost measurement sensors, development of source apportionment methods towards high-temporal-resolution data and increasing number of parameters is necessary. This also requires improvements in characterization of sources in terms of both speciation and temporal profiles. This in particular concerns emission profiles for NMVOCs, PAHs, and particulate organic matter (e.g. most existing profiles for PAH emission from vehicles are quite old and do not follow vehicle technology evolution; Cecinato et al., 2014; Finardi et al., 2017). Inverse modelling

methods are very powerful and promising tools for source estimation and improvement of emission inventories, but the current models provide large spread in results and need to be further improved and intercompared.

## 4 Air quality observations and instrumentation

Here we concentrate on another growing field of development: low-cost sensor (LCS) networks, crowdsourcing, and citizen science together with small-scale air quality model simulations to provide personal air pollution exposure. Modern satellite and remote sensing techniques are not in focus here.

### 4.1 Brief overview

Europe's air quality has been improved over the past decade. This has led to a significant reduction in premature deaths over the same period in Europe, but all Europeans still suffer from air pollution (EEA, 2020a). The most serious air pollutants, in terms of harm to human health, are particulate matter (PM), NO<sub>2</sub>, and ground-level ozone (O<sub>3</sub>). The analysis of concentrations in relation to the defined EU and World Health Organization (WHO) standards is based on measurements at fixed monitoring points, officially reported by the member states. Supplementary assessment by modelling is also considered, particularly when it results in exceeding the legislated EU standards. But in parallel new monitoring techniques and strategies for observation of ambient air quality are available and applied, which are discussed below.

The motivations for new developments in observation and instrumentation are, on the one hand, obtaining necessary information about air pollutant concentrations and exposure as a basis for compliance and health protection measures and on the other hand supporting improvements in weather, climate, and air quality forecasts. Remote sensing techniques are developed further to get 3D coverage of observations globally by establishment of networks with mini-lidar for example (so-called ceilometers), for evaluation of satellite measurements, to contribute to atmospheric super sites (extension of in situ measurements), or for chemistry–transport model (CTM) evaluations. These techniques can provide nearly continuous monitoring data, only interrupted by certain weather conditions. Satellite measurements are becoming more important for air quality management because their spatial resolution can reach down to 1 km, while their information content is suitable for the assessment of modelling results and combination with modelling tasks (Hirtl et al., 2020). All these techniques enable unattended detection at different altitudes and thus of the composition, clouds, structure, and radiation fluxes of the atmosphere as well as Earth surface characteristics, relevant for atmosphere–surface feedback processes.

Some examples of modern remote sensing techniques as described in Foken (2021) are the sun photometer networks

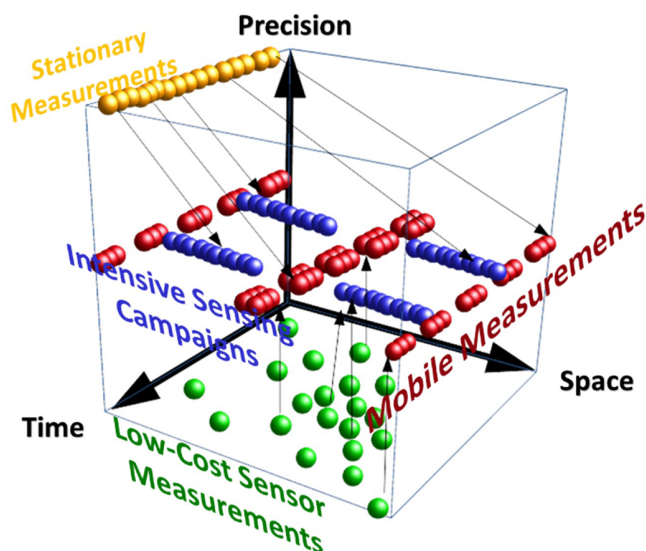
(determination of aerosol optical depth), MAX-DOAS (e.g. NO<sub>2</sub> and HCHO column densities), lidar (e.g. water vapour, temperature, wind, and air pollutants), and more recently ceilometers (e.g. cloud altitude and mixing layer height). Machine learning algorithms, such as neural networks, are now deployed for remote sensing applications (Feng et al., 2020). Satellite observations have become available for column densities of aerosol, NO<sub>2</sub>, CO, HCHO, O<sub>3</sub>, PM<sub>10</sub>, CH<sub>4</sub>, and CO<sub>2</sub> as well as aerosol optical depth and various image analyses (Foken, 2021). Together with improved spatial coverage and high resolution, these data become increasingly important for assessment in urban areas (Letheren, 2016).

The distribution of ambient air composition exhibits large spatial variations; therefore high-resolution measurement networks are required. This has become possible with LCS networks, which are used in both research and operational applications of air pollution measurement and in global networks of observations such as the World Meteorological Organization (WMO) Global Atmosphere Watch (GAW) programme (Lewis et al., 2017). WMO/GAW (Global Atmosphere Watch Programme of the World Meteorological Organization; <https://public.wmo.int/en>, last access: 21 February 2022) addresses atmospheric composition on all scales from global and regional to local and urban (see GAW Station Information System, <https://gawsis.meteoswiss.ch/GAWSIS/#/>, last access: 21 February 2022) and thus provides information and services on atmospheric composition to the public and to decision-makers, which requires quality assurance elements and procedures as described by the WMO/GAW Implementation Plan: 2016–2023 (WMO, 2017). This topic is further discussed with respect to the related sensor, network, and data analysis requirements.

### 4.2 Current status and challenges

To describe the current trends of air quality monitoring, certain lines of research and technical development are formulated in the following section. This section concentrates on high-resolution measurement networks by the installation of a larger number of small and low-cost measurement sensors. The measurements by traditional in situ measuring as well as ground-based, aircraft-based, and space-based remote sensing techniques or integrated measuring techniques are no longer considered. Also, satellite observations, which are a growing field of development towards even smaller and thus cost-effective platforms, are not the focus here.

The configurations of ambient air measurements can be described as a space, time, and precision-dimensional feature space shown as large arrows in Fig. 6 where crowds with LCS (green) are distributed irregularly in space and time at low precision and high number. Stationary measurements (yellow) are performed at high precision and thus of the highest quality as well as continuously over time but only at a few points in space requiring high effort and cost. Between the two layers, mobile measurements are available on



**Figure 6.** Configuration of ambient air measurements modelled as a space, time, and precision-dimensional feature space (large arrows): crowds with low-cost sensors (green) scatter irregularly in space and time at low precision but high number (source: Budde et al., 2017).

a medium level of precision: in one case regularly on certain routes (red) and in another case with high spatial density at a few points during intensive measurement campaigns (blue). The crowd measurements by LCS can be geo-statistically projected onto a higher quality level together with the high-precision measurements (thin black arrows). Following this, an overall higher information density at an elevated quality level than the sum of the individual measurements alone is possible, so that continuous data by LCS can be applied (Budde et al., 2017).

There is an increasing interest in air quality forecast and assessment systems by decision makers to improve air quality and public health; mitigate the occurrence of acute air pollution episodes, particularly in urban areas; and reduce the associated impacts on agriculture, ecosystems, and climate. Current trends in the development of modern atmospheric composition modelling and air quality forecast systems are described in review by Baklanov and Zhang (2020), which includes for instance the multi-scale prediction approach, multi-platform observations, and data assimilation as well as data fusion, machine learning methods, and bias correction techniques. This shows the general development towards spatial and temporal high resolution as well as better knowledge of personal air pollution exposure.

#### 4.2.1 Low-cost sensors and citizen science for atmospheric research

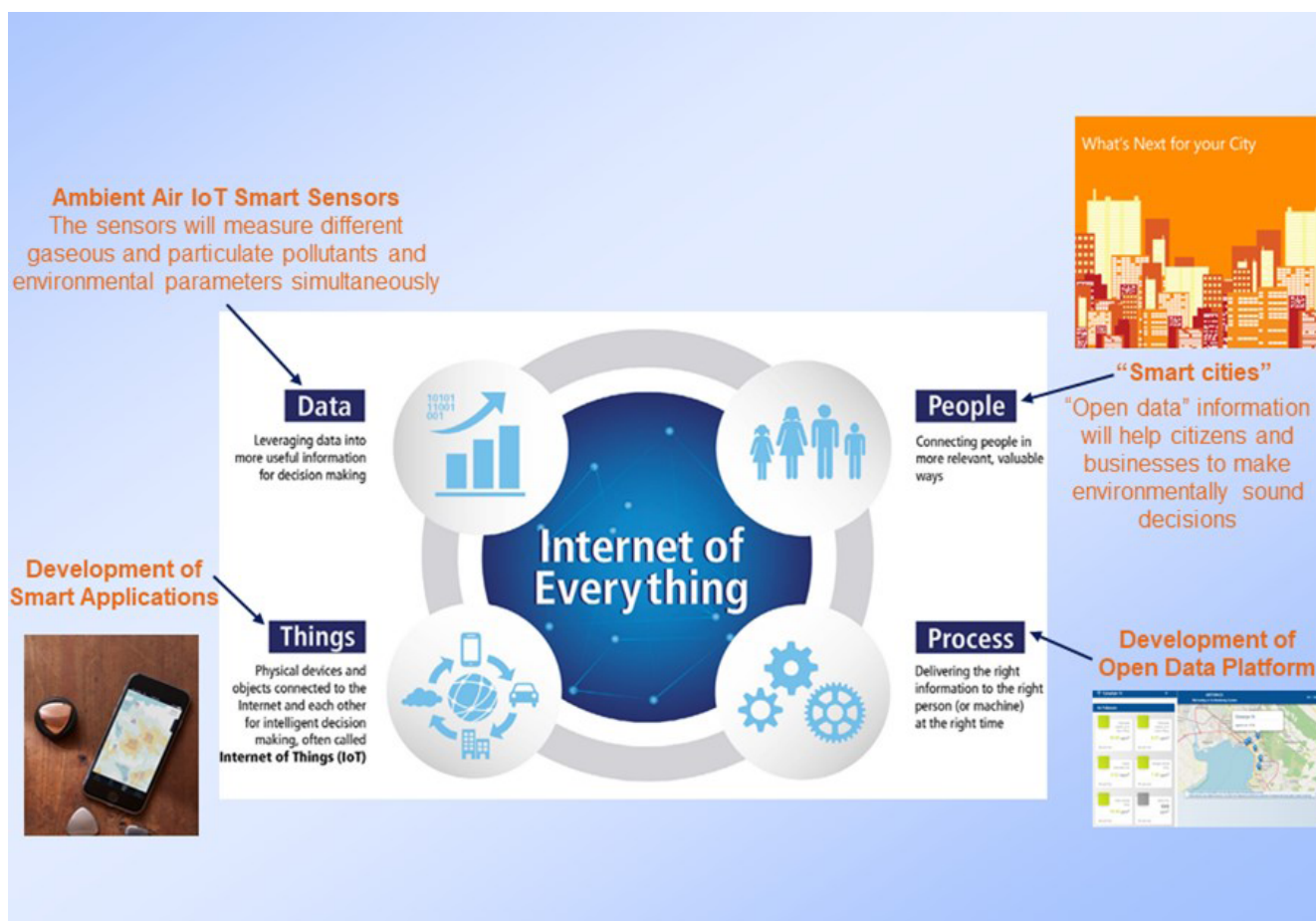
Many manufacturers (more than 50 worldwide, with their numbers growing fast) are working in the market for air quality monitoring with different business models (Alfano et

al., 2020). There are companies which produce and/or sell medium-cost sensors (MCSs) with a cost per compound on the order of EUR 100 and EUR 1000 and LCS on the order of EUR 10 and EUR 100 for all key air pollutants (Concas et al., 2021). Furthermore, manufacturers and integrators often provide installation of LCS and MCS for networks and on mobile monitoring platforms. The operation of such networked and mobile platform measurements is also often supported by the companies which install the sensors. However, the monitoring of air pollutant limit value exceedances is still a task of governmental agencies which are responsible for air quality.

These developments point to a new era in detecting the quality of air which we breathe (Munir et al., 2019; Schade et al., 2019; Schäfer et al., 2021) where virtually everybody can measure air pollutants. Following this potential high number of sensors, fine-granular assessment of air quality in urban areas is possible at lower costs. The data platforms of these LCS and MCS networks collect enormous amounts of data, and new data products like personal exposure of air pollutants, spatial distribution of air pollutants down to 1 m resolution, information about least polluted areas, and forecast of air quality are supplied for users. Figure 7 shows these possibilities on the Internet of Everything with things, sensor data, open data platforms, and citizen actions.

Algorithms from machine learning and big data, together with data from reference instruments as well as monitoring data owned by governmental agencies, are often working on a central data server. Thus, an overall higher information density at an elevated quality level than the sum of the individual measurement components is possible. Also, a dynamic evaluation technique can be applied, which is built upon mobile sensors on board vehicles, for example, trams, buses, and taxis combined with the existing monitoring infrastructure by intercomparison between any two devices which requires a corresponding high dynamic of their sensitivity. Pre-/post-calibrations are possible by using high-end instruments or adjustment in a reference atmosphere under prescribed laboratory and/or field conditions. Based on these achievements in the monitoring networks it is possible to identify emission hot spots and thus to assess spatially resolved, high-resolution emission inventories. Such emission inventories are a prerequisite for supporting high-resolution numerical simulations of air pollutant concentrations and eventually the forecast of air quality.

Furthermore, because of the small size and low weight, sensors can be installed on board unmanned aerial vehicles (UAVs) so that these platforms become complex air quality (Burgués and Marco, 2020) and meteorological instruments. This means vertical profiling is possible with aerial atmospheric monitoring to understand the influence of air pollutant emissions upon air quality.



**Figure 7.** Exploitation of Internet of Everything technology with things, sensor data, open data platforms, and actions of people.

#### 4.2.2 Quality of sensor-measured and numerical simulation data

An increasing number of evaluations of MCS and LCS as well as of networks based on such sensors are being performed, and conclusions are available from these studies such as Thompson (2016), Morawska et al. (2018), and Karagulian et al. (2019). It is well-known that these sensors suffer from drift and ageing (Brattich et al., 2020). The drift can vary even among the same model sensors that come from the same factory. Furthermore, sensor data evaluation is necessary due to cross-sensitivities of sensors with other air pollutants in ambient air and the influences of different temperatures and humidity in ambient air upon the sensor response.

Activities for the standardization of a protocol for evaluation of MCS and LCS at an international level and for inter-comparison exercises are ongoing, where MCS and LCS are tested at the same sites and at the same time (e.g. Williams et al., 2019). The European Committee for Standardization/Technical Committee (CEN/TC) 264/Working Group (WG) 42 “Ambient air – Air quality sensors” works for a Technical Specification of LCS (CEN/TS 17660-

1; <https://standards.cencenelec.eu/dyn/www/f?p=CEN:105::RESET:::last access: 21 February 2022>). Such guidelines and sensor certifications are required for data products such as personal air pollution exposure, emission source identification, and nowcasting of air quality as well as for applications as traffic management (Lewis et al., 2018; Morawska et al., 2018).

In the area of high-resolution modelling, the creation of a model data standard for obstacle-resolving models (<https://www.atmodat.de/>, last access: 21 February 2022) has started (Voss et al., 2020) as already done for coupled models (CESM – CMIP6 (ucar.edu); <https://www.cesm.ucar.edu/projects/CMIP6/>, last access: 21 February 2022).

#### 4.2.3 Importance of crowdsourcing, big data analysis, and data assimilation

Data from high-resolution measurement networks can provide the base for application of small-scale 3D process-based CTMs by means of assessment of emission inventory and model results. Additionally, it can support the operation of statistical, artificial intelligence, neural network, machine

learning, and hybrid modelling methods (Bai et al., 2018; WMO, 2020; Baklanov and Zhang, 2020). Statistical methods are simple but require a large amount of historical data and are extremely sensitive to them. Artificial intelligence, neural network, and machine learning methods can have better performance but can be unstable and depend on data quality. Hybrid or combined methods often provide better performance. Such methods can also improve the CTM forecast by utilizing added observation data. For example, Mallet et al. (2009) have applied machine learning methods for the ozone ensemble forecast, performing sequential aggregation based on ensemble simulations and past observations. The latest results of the integration of air quality sensor network data with numerical simulation and neural network modelling results by data assimilation methods are for the Balkan region (Barmpas et al., 2020); Grenoble, France (Zanini et al., 2020); Leipzig, Germany (Heinold et al., 2020); and the inner city of Paris, France (Otalora et al., 2020), and they show how modelling can be used to support and consolidate information from observation data products.

The trend to improve air quality forecasting systems leads to the development of new methods of utilizing modern observational data in models, including data assimilation and data fusion algorithms, machine learning methods, and bias correction techniques (Baklanov and Zhang, 2020). Typically, as a first step data verification and validation of different data sources are performed, including data from LCS and MCS networks, permanent monitoring networks, and UAV-based, aircraft-based, and satellite-based measurements (in situ and remote sensing). Subsequently, emission information data assimilation methods are applied for integration with urban-scale CTM or neural network modelling or fluid dynamics modelling or combining these to provide a flexible framework for air quality modelling (Barmpas et al., 2020). Such approaches that combine the use of observations with models can lead to improved new tools to deliver high-quality information about air quality, spatial high-resolution forecasts of air quality for hours up to days, and health protection to the public.

Further, literature already provides QA–QC methods for MCS and LCS based on big data analyses and machine learning as well as data analyses in the cloud (Foken, 2021). Evaluation methods for measurement and modelling results are selected and combined to show the application potential of data sets of the new sensors, networks, and air quality model simulations. The further development and application of assimilation and quality evaluation methods is ongoing with the aim that distributed data sources will form the basis for new data products, making possible new applications for citizens, local authorities, and stakeholders.

#### 4.2.4 Applicability of sensor observations

Crowdsourcing of sensor observations is applied to get information for personal air pollution exposure and for supporting

decisions on personal health protection measures such as information about the least polluted areas for outdoor activities. Using this data-based information, citizens can recognize heavily polluted areas, which could be especially important for sensitive groups.

The platforms for the combination of ground-based stationary and mobile sensors, the complementation with 3D measurement data by in situ and remote sensing observations, and model evaluation and assessment can support such applications. This trend of cost-effective air quality monitoring includes user-oriented data services and education about air pollution and climate change to best exploit the knowledge and information content of measured data. Local authorities already use such data (e.g. English et al., 2020) for identifying emission hot spots, management of city infrastructure, and road traffic management towards improving air quality.

MCS and LCS and their advantages in operation and data availability via citizen sciences can also support the understanding of indoor air quality. The investigations of indoor air pollution in conjunction with outdoor air pollution monitoring provide more realistic data of personal air pollution exposure and for assessing measures of health protection.

#### 4.2.5 Modelling for urban air quality to support observation data products

Numerical modelling results are traditionally evaluated against data from air quality monitoring networks (see also Sect. 5). At high resolution, this process requires the use of a sensor network specifically configured to meet the needs of the exercise. Conversely, modelling can also be used to support air quality mapping based on observational data. Indeed, while the use of LCS for high-density observations can provide information on the variability of pollutant concentration on a fine spatial scale, the spatial (and temporal) global coverage of the areas being monitored nevertheless can prove to be irregular and incomplete.

Data-driven modelling over combined stationary- and mobile-generated pollution data requires the deployment of dedicated statistical methodologies. Although little research effort has been devoted to such developments so far, recent advances in machine learning and artificial intelligence have highlighted the exciting potential of several statistical analysis tools (data envelopment analysis, unsupervised neural learning algorithms, decision trees, etc.) to predict air quality at the city scale from data generated by mobile sensors, which are supported by citizen involvement (Mihăiță et al., 2019).

Another approach that appears very promising to meet the operational challenges associated with fine spatial mapping is to combine sensor data with mapped data from models. The technique used is geostatistical data fusion, an approach similar to data assimilation and based on kriging interpolation. It produces a new map whose added value lies in obtain-

ing the most probable field of concentration, at the time when the sensor observations were made but also the combination of information provided by the two data sources (Ahangar et al., 2019; Schneider et al., 2017). A study carried out on a medium-density urban area in France showed that the bias found between the outputs of an urban model and the data from the local air quality network was reduced from 8 % to 2.5 % following fusion with the sensor data. However, the results of the fusion technique are characterized by a lower dispersion than the input data sets, which leads to a smoothing of the peaks and thus an underestimation of the maximum values. Finally, the performance of fusion is logically degraded by the uncertainty in the sensor measurements and the low correlation between the two data sources due to biases in the LCS measurements (Gressent et al., 2020). This underlines the importance of accurate calibration of portable devices to achieve reliable air quality mapping on a fine scale.

### 4.3 Emerging challenges

#### 4.3.1 Use of low-cost sensors

Providing citizens and stakeholders with innovative information from large networks of sensors can yield added value and is fast becoming one of the main emerging challenges in air quality management. Nevertheless, with the greater range of observational techniques available now, there is a need for the application of instrumentation consistency, involving operation of mobile sensors by citizen for routine inter-calibrations and approaches for sensor intercomparison in networks, using correction algorithms for sensors which should be described in a common way. When sensors are installed on board vehicles or UAV, detailed information about the sensor response time should be provided taking account of the compatibility with its movement speed and data gathering frequency.

There is also the need to strengthen the linkages between existing measurement data sets. For example, air pollution monitoring networks of governmental agencies operating at local and national levels incorporating reference data with certified QA–QC methods need to be explored to exploit numerical algorithms, especially from artificial intelligence or dynamic data assimilation, for example as part of sensor and network certifications and standardization, so that these measurement methodologies and the available enormous amount of data can be useful for air quality research and assessment, including legislative reporting.

In the case of low-cost sensors, guidelines and sensor certifications for LCS and MCS are prerequisites for their application. Because such documentation has not been consistently available up to now, LCS and MCS data cannot be used for official assessment of WHO or EU limit value exceedances. Furthermore, the level of acceptable data quality of LCS and MCS is difficult to ascertain, and presently the LCS and MCS networks are difficult to integrate into or ex-

tend the air pollution monitoring networks of responsible authorities.

#### 4.3.2 Multi-pollutant instruments

Depending on the monitoring task of air quality or personal exposure, sensors for detection of all air pollutants including ultra-fine particles (UFPs) and particle size distribution (PSD) but also greenhouse gases (GHGs) are necessary. In the application case of sensors embedded at the surface of clothes or carried by individuals, extended miniaturization of LCS and MCS must measure the personal air pollution exposure. Relevant developments could also include personal measurements of bioaerosols (e.g. pollen and fungi). Such data are required to study the combined health effects of air pollutants, bioaerosols, and meteorological parameters. In this sense the speciation or chemical composition and physical characteristics of particles of all sizes are needed too.

#### 4.3.3 Modelling for urban air quality to support observation data products

The small-scale forecast of air quality for different applicants and personal health protection must be improved by adaptation of corresponding numerical simulations of air pollution, based on online input data, which requires readily accessible sources like traffic counting and household heating activities. Alternatively, inverse modelling approaches can help quantify the strengths of diffusive emission sources and identify hot spots. Running spatial and temporal highly resolved numerical simulations requires online evaluation data from the combination of different platforms and the application of data algorithms from the area of machine learning or artificial intelligence.

The assimilation of small-scale data from measurements and numerical simulation of air pollution should be used for reduction of the space-time gaps of measurement networks. This is needed because measurement networks cannot be as dense as the spatial grids of numerical simulations. This implies further development of integration of observations by different platforms and methods as well as the assessment of numerical simulation results together with the application of crowdsourcing. Big data analyses and data assimilation methods can provide new areas of modelling applications in the field of improvement of air quality, determination of air pollution emissions and emission inventories, and development of personal health protection measures. Finally, it is necessary that these data eventually become suitable for monitoring and assessment of air quality in agreement with national and international guidelines.

Measurements and numerical simulation of coupled outdoor and indoor air quality must be supported for obtaining more realistic personal air pollution exposure information, given that most people are mainly exposed to indoor



air, which, in turn, is strongly influenced by the quality of the outdoor air.

## 5 Air quality modelling from local to regional scales

### 5.1 Brief overview

Over the last years, it became obvious that our understanding of pollution and exposure processes at the urban scale could be improved by combining multi-scale models and creating new dedicated numerical approaches and that the representation of scale interactions for dynamic phenomena, pollutant emission sources, and pollutant ageing would be a critical element in the realism of the simulation outputs. New developments have therefore aimed at restoring the spatial variability and heterogeneity of air pollution due to the turbulent transport of pollutants, whether in urbanized valleys, city centres, or confined urban spaces such as canyon streets.

The motivation of these works is to address societal issues with a focus on street-level representations of pollutant concentration fields to support the assessment of individual exposure to pollution. In this context, it is now acknowledged that statistical and other data analysis techniques such as machine learning have an important role to play in identifying underlying patterns and trends as well as relationships between different parameters. At the same time, air quality monitoring has been progressing by improving ensemble techniques that allow for more in-depth model evaluation and provide a solid basis for consistent operational work on air quality. The following section reviews current challenges and highlights emerging areas of research covering the development, application, and evaluation of air quality models.

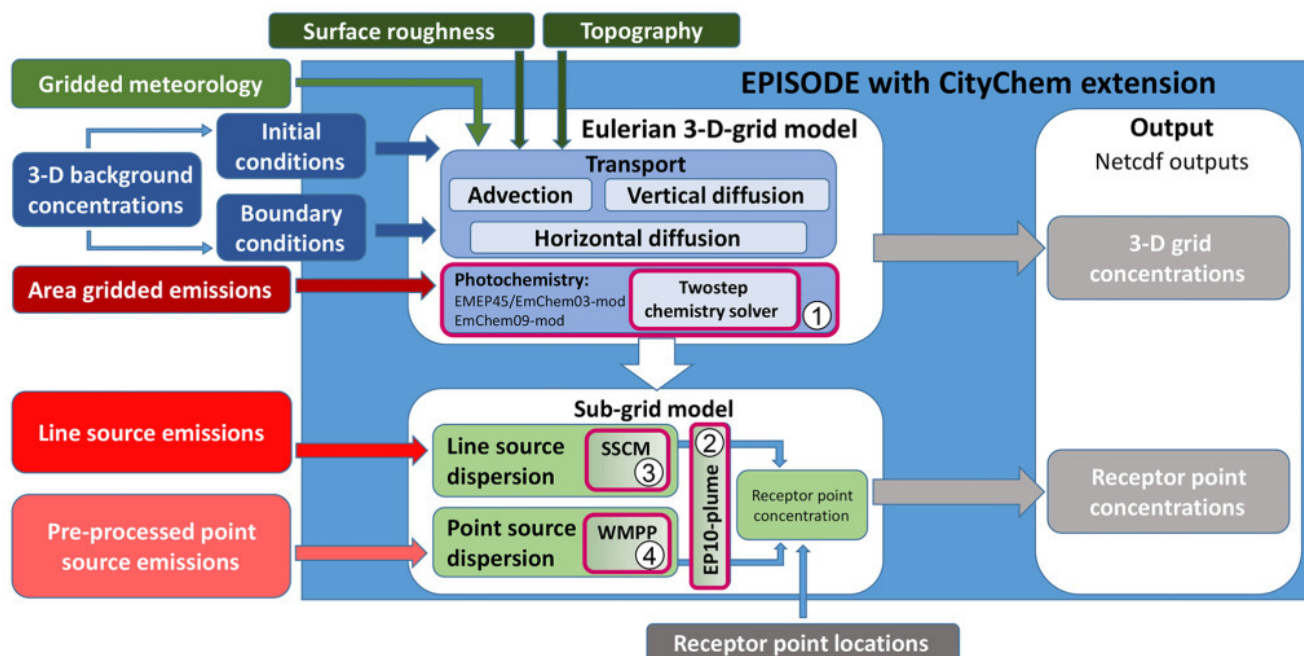
### 5.2 Current status and challenges

#### 5.2.1 Innovative combinations of models

To meet the need to represent concentration gradients of primary pollutants in large agglomerations, the use of urban-scale dispersion models has increased since the 2010s (Singh et al., 2014; Soulhac et al., 2012). These models indeed allowed the resolution of dispersion effects in a complex emitting and built environment, whereas chemistry–transport models (CTMs) cannot provide an explicit representation of near-source characteristics and meet computational time issues as the resolution increases. However, both the lack of connection between local emission effects and the regional transport of pollutants and the absence of a relevant representation of atmospheric reactivity limit the scope of this type of model. Therefore, interest is progressively turned to the nesting of CTMs and urban models, which allows the exploitation of the advantages of both approaches. Over the last decade, approaches either coupling or nesting Eulerian models with Gaussian source dispersion models (Hood et al., 2018; Hamer et al., 2020), microscale CFD models (Tsegas et al., 2015), obstacle-resolving Lagrangian particle

models (Veratti et al., 2020), and/or street models (Jensen et al., 2017; Kim et al., 2018; Khan et al., 2021) have thus been developed with the aim of producing comprehensive cross-scale simulations of air quality in the city. An organization chart for such combined models is illustrated in Fig. 8.

The interest of the “CTM-Urban dispersion model” approaches called plume-in-grid or street-in-grid lies in the fact that they allow in a single time step the simulation of urban background and to solve at low cost the dispersion of near-field emissions, for more resolved and realistic pollutant concentration fields. Compared to an urban model alone, those systems improve NO<sub>2</sub> scores in areas upwind of urban sources, as well as the average concentration levels of compounds that have a strong long-range transport component such as PM<sub>2.5</sub>, PM<sub>10</sub>, and ozone (Hood et al., 2018). Implemented at the scale of an agglomeration or a region, this approach demonstrated its ability to represent the diversity of urban microenvironments (e.g. proximity to road traffic versus urban background, effect of building density, and street configuration) that were until now poorly considered by the Eulerian approach alone. The representation of road traffic and its influence on urban air quality have been the main focus of these studies. Reaching a resolution from a few metres to a few tens of metres, the simulation outputs indeed accurately reproduce the gradients observed along road axes (see Fig. 9) and show greater comparability with urban-scale measurement data than CTMs alone (especially for NO<sub>2</sub>). Particularly improved performances have been observed under stable winter conditions, and for some studies, the deviation from measurements is within the 15 % maximum uncertainty allowed by the EU directive for continuous measurements (Hamer et al., 2020). Mostly, the results show a better representation of the amplitude of the local signal than an improvement of the correlation with the observed concentrations, and it is concluded that these multi-scale approaches are a significant advance to predict local peaks and episodes. These skills set them apart as essential tools for providing high-resolution air quality data for street-level exposure purposes (Singh et al., 2020b). Statistical evaluations of the model outputs based on the EU DELTA Tool have been carried out as part of several studies: they show that the models comply well with the quality objectives of the FAIRMODE approach ([https://fairmode.jrc.ec.europa.eu/document/fairmode/WG1/MQO\\_GuidanceV3.2\\_online.pdf](https://fairmode.jrc.ec.europa.eu/document/fairmode/WG1/MQO_GuidanceV3.2_online.pdf), last access: 23 February 2022). In the end, although the performances of the models remain dependent on the relative importance of local emissions, as well as transport and chemical processes at each computation grid point, most of the residual biases could be attributed to a lack of realism in the emissions. This includes the presence of poorly characterized local sources (works on the street, road particulate resuspension processes) but also insufficient temporal refinement of road traffic profiles. In this respect, it should be emphasized that the improvement of particulate representation in the model and the restitution



**Figure 8.** Schematic diagram of the EPISODE model with the CityChem extension (EPISODE–CityChem model), from Karl et al. (2019b).

of near-field chemical equilibria are also expected as major evolution pathways for the models.

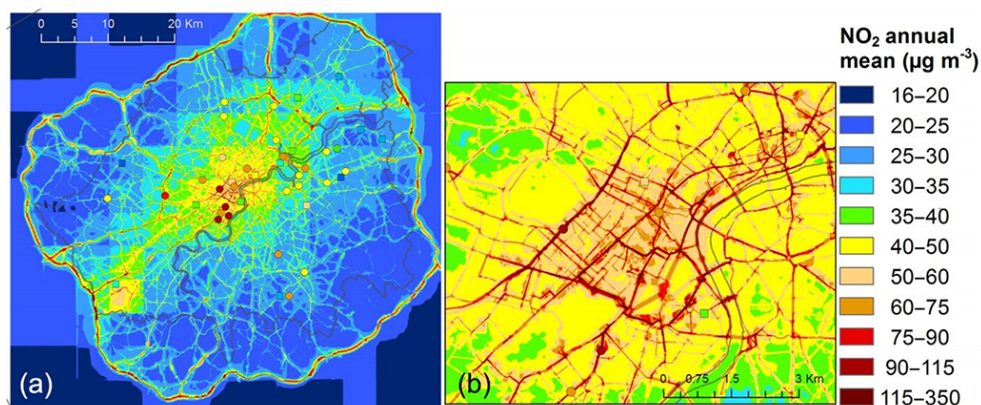
The study of the impact of shipping activities on urban air quality has also benefited from these multi-scale modelling approaches. Indeed, while conventional CTM approaches simulating the effect of shipping emissions in coastal areas of the North and Baltic seas agreed on the average contribution of shipping to air pollution (around 15 %–30 % of elevated concentrations of SO<sub>2</sub>, NO<sub>2</sub>, ozone, and PM<sub>2.5</sub>; see Aulinger et al., 2016; Jonson et al., 2015; Karl et al., 2019a; Geels et al., 2021; Moussiopoulos et al., 2019, 2020), the use of urban and plume dispersion models made it possible to refine this diagnosis and assess near-field effects. As for road traffic, the influence of ship emissions on air quality induces pollution gradients in the city. Karl et al. (2020) thus found out that, in residential areas up to 3600 m from a major harbour, the ultra-fine particle concentrations were increased by a factor of 2 or more compared with the urban background.

### 5.2.2 Improved turbulence and dynamics for higher-resolution assessment of urban air quality

In parallel, the need for higher-resolution assessment of urban air quality poses new demands on flow and dispersion modelling. As an additional difficulty besides complex-geometry-induced phenomena, we are reaching a spatial resolution of metres and a temporal resolution of seconds, thus entering the space scales and timescales of atmospheric turbulence. Therefore, the exposure-related parameters cannot be described only deterministically without considering their

stochastic component. A recent step forward in this direction is the increased use of large-eddy simulation (LES) methodology dealing directly with the stochastic behaviour of flow and concentration parameters (Wolf et al., 2020).

Advanced computational fluid dynamics (CFD), including Reynolds-averaged Navier–Stokes (RANS) equations models that provide concentration standard deviation, have also appeared in literature for some time (Andronopoulos et al., 2019). More precisely, the implementation of LES class models solving the most energetic part of turbulence explicitly as well as 3D primitive hydro-thermodynamical equations and the structural details of the complex urban surface has been carried out at the scale of agglomerations, in meteorological conditions corresponding to typical stratified winter pollution situations, and fed with emission data from the city authorities (residential combustion as well as maritime and road traffic in particular). More specifically, advanced CFD models such as LESs, have shown to better characterize the very fine-scale variability of primary urban pollution, for example regarding the irregular spatial distribution of concentrations in proximity to road traffic at complex built-up intersections, which makes it possible to open a reflection on the representativeness of the levels measured and their regulatory use and to define criteria for the optimization of measurement networks. LES local-scale modelling has been used to refine urban air quality predictions either alone (Esau et al., 2020) or embedded in an urban-scale model (San José et al., 2020). Also, wider use of CFD has taken place to improve understanding of pollution distribution inside a built environment,



**Figure 9.** NO<sub>2</sub> annual average concentrations from the coupled ADMS-Urban-EMEP4UK model for (a) the whole of Greater London and (b) an area of central London. Monitoring data are overlaid as coloured symbols (Hood et al., 2018).

especially for critical infrastructure protection (Karakitsios et al., 2020).

Microscale models are particularly powerful to resolve the turbulent flow and pollutant dispersion around urban obstacles to reconstruct pollutant concentration variability within the urban canopy. Recent microscale model simulations also showed the importance of barrier effects for emissions from large ships. It was thus shown that turbulence at the stern of the ship may cause a significant decrease in exhaust pollutants, leading to higher concentrations near the ground and, most likely, higher exposure of the nearby urban population (Badeke et al., 2021). The application of LES (Esau et al., 2020; Wolf-Grosse et al., 2017; Resler et al., 2020; Werhahn et al., 2020; Hellsten et al., 2020; Khan et al., 2021) and CFD (San José et al., 2020; Gao et al., 2018; Flageul et al., 2020; Koutsourakis et al., 2020; Nuterman et al., 2011; Buccolieri et al., 2021; Kurppa et al., 2018, 2019; Karttunen et al., 2020; Kurppa et al., 2020) models for air quality assessment in urban environments is becoming a frequent approach. Many papers implementing the PALM LES model (Maronga et al., 2015) have been presented at the 12th International Conference on Air Quality – Science and Application. Yet, their application is still limited by difficulties dealing with urban-scale atmospheric chemistry and by the relevant computational resources required – as the use of advanced models such as LESs requires increased computational capabilities. On the other hand, the heavy computational burden of urban LES computations can be reduced by approximately 80 % or even more by employing the two-way coupled LES–LES nesting technique, recently developed within the LES model PALM (Hellsten et al., 2021). Precomputation of LES in operational modelling can be an acceptable solution, especially combined with big data compression methodologies (Sakai et al., 2013). Another possibility is to focus on limited urban areas with special interest (e.g. street canyons and “hot spots”); however, one should in this case take into account the effect on turbulent trans-

port from the surrounding larger-scale turbulent phenomena. In the problem of urban air quality, an assisted approach in the selection/classification process is the use of clustering (Chatzimichailidis et al., 2020) and artificial intelligence/machine learning technologies (Gariazzo et al., 2020).

### 5.2.3 Use of advanced numerical approaches and statistical models

At the same time, the complementary role of prognostic and diagnostic approaches has been explored. New methodologies based on artificial neural network models, machine learning, or autoregressive models have been developed in order to achieve a more realistic representation of air quality in inhabited areas than achieved by CTMs (Kukkonen et al., 2003; Niska et al., 2005; Carbajal-Hernández et al., 2012; P. Wang et al., 2015; Zhan et al., 2017; Just et al., 2020; Alimissis et al., 2018). Likewise, Pelliccioni and Tirabassi (2006) employed neural networks to improve the outputs of Gaussian and puff atmospheric dispersion models. Also, Mallet et al. (2009) applied machine learning methods for ozone ensemble forecast and performed sequential aggregation based on ensemble simulations and past observations.

Kukkonen et al. (2003), through an extensive evaluation of the predictions of various types of neural network and other statistical models, concluded that such approaches can be accurate and easily usable tools of air quality assessment but that they have inherent limitations related to the need to train the model using appropriate site- and time-specific data. This dependence has prevented their use in the evaluation of air pollution abatement scenarios or for the evaluation of multidecadal time series of pollutant concentrations. The works of X. Li et al. (2017) confirmed that methods based on machine learning, and more specifically neural networks, can accurately predict the temporal variability of PM<sub>2.5</sub> concentrations in urban areas but that the model performance may be improved using explanatory training variables. Prospec-

tive neural network modelling works were also conducted in a canyon street by Goulier et al. (2020). They proposed a comparison of model outputs with measurements (based mainly on Pearson correlation, rank correlation by Spearman, modelling quality indicator's index from FAIRMODE), for a set of gaseous and particulate pollutants. They confirmed that the modelled data were able to reproduce with a very good accuracy the variability of the concentrations of some gaseous pollutants ( $O_3$ ,  $NO_2$ ) but that there was still a significant margin for improvement of the models, notably for particles. Again, an important part of the expected progress lies in the choice of model predictors.

As for multi-scale modelling, the main research efforts associated with these numerical approaches are directed towards the downscaling of simulated pollutant concentration fields in urban areas, the improvement of CTM forecast using additional observation data, and a refined representation of individual exposure at the street scale (Berrocal et al., 2020; Elessa Etuman et al., 2020). Gariazzo et al. (2020) used a random forest model to enhance CTM results and produce improved population exposure estimates at 200 m resolution, in a multi-pollutant, multi-city, and multi-year study conducted over Italy. In addition to reduced bias, the outputs presented much greater physical consistency in their temporal evolution, when compared to measurements.

Other applications, such as advancing knowledge about exposure in urban microenvironments, have also been made possible by these approaches. Thus, the use of Bayesian statistics has shown an ability to predict the concentration gradients of primary pollutants in the immediate vicinity of an air quality monitoring station, by iterating between observations and the outputs of a microscale simulation approach – including both a CFD and a Lagrangian dispersion model (Rodriguez et al., 2019).

#### 5.2.4 Implementation of activity-based data

To take full advantage of the high-resolution simulation capability of these new modelling tools, and to achieve a more comprehensive approach to the determinants of air quality in urban areas, modellers have relied on a new generation of activity-based emissions data.

As for traffic, new methodologies relying on individual data collected through surveys, geocoded activities, improved emission factors, and measured traffic flows (Gioli et al., 2015; Sun et al., 2017) or involving traffic models simulating origin–destination matrices for city dwellers on the road network (Fallah-Shorshani et al., 2017) have been developed to serve as input to the urban dispersion models. Their implementation in a case study in Italy, with a horizontal resolution of 4 m, showed that detailed traffic emission estimates were very effective in reproducing observed  $NO_x$  variability and trends (Veratti et al., 2020).

Residential wood combustion has also proven to act as a major source of harmful air pollutants in many cities in Eu-

rope, and especially in northern-central and northern European countries which have a strong tradition of wood combustion. Yet, until the early 2010s, residential wood combustion (RWC) inventories were still heavily burdened with uncertainties related to actual wood consumption, the location of emitters, emission factors depending on heating equipment, and practices driving the temporality of emissions. To represent RWC emissions more accurately in urban air quality models, new emission estimation methods based on environmental and activity variables that drive pollutant emissions have been developed. They include for example outdoor temperature, housing characteristics and equipment, available heating technologies and associated emission factors, or temporal activity profiles from official wood consumption statistics (Grythe et al., 2019; Kukkonen et al., 2020b). Kukkonen et al. (2020b) notably showed with this approach that the annual average contribution of RWC to  $PM_{2.5}$  levels could be as high as 15 % to 22 % in Helsinki, Copenhagen, and Umeå and up to 60 % in Oslo. Overall, although the results show a better horizontal and vertical spatial distribution of emissions compared to non-specific inventories, improvements are expected, especially on the use of meteorological parameters and regarding emission factors for specific devices.

Finally, for emissions associated with maritime activity in port areas, the inventories developed specifically for high-resolution modelling approaches include information on the fleet, the ship rotations in the harbour, and the emission heights. The implementation of the EPISODE-CityChem model within a CTM showed that in Baltic Sea harbour cities such as Rostock (Germany), Riga (Latvia), and Gdańsk–Gdynia (Poland), shipping activity could have contributed to 50 % to 80 % of  $NO_2$  concentrations within the port area (Ramacher et al., 2019). As for the other sources, improvements are expected. They concern for instance the energy consumption of the different ships and the propulsion power of the auxiliary systems of the ships during their stay in port.

Because they allow detailed mapping of air quality in urban areas, and realistically represent emitting activities, those approaches allow tackling issues such as chronic exposure and source–concentration relationships, but they also provide elements for increased policy and technical measures, as discussed below: regulation, information campaigns, and economic steering.

#### 5.2.5 Contribution of modelling to policy making and urban management strategies

Applying air quality and emission models allows for projections of future developments in air quality that can shed light on the different effects of alternative policy options, e.g. new regulations or effects of changes in the emissions from certain emission sectors. As an example (Fig. 10), the OSCAR model was run over London to quantify the contribution of

sources – such as traffic – to the urban  $\text{PM}_{2.5}$  concentration gradients.

Air quality modelling is expected to gain relevance following the review of air quality legislation announced as part of the European Green Deal (EC, 2019), whereby the European Commission will also propose strengthening provisions on monitoring, modelling, and air quality plans to help local authorities achieve cleaner air. The construction of these future air quality modelling scenarios can be demanding, in particular when the goal is to be realistic and consistent with technological potentials as well as economic and societal developments (in particular reductions in the use of fossil fuels driven by climate policies).

Another field of action recently explored is that of technology-based and management-based traffic control strategies, and in particular the implementation of low-emission zones (LEZs) in urban areas (e.g. in Portugal, Dias et al., 2016; France, Host et al., 2020; and India, Sonawane et al., 2012). The quantification of the expected gains in terms of pollutant concentrations in ambient air, but also of economic benefits and reduction in the occurrence of chronic respiratory diseases or vascular accidents, provides concrete and robust elements for political and citizen debate and helps to move towards greater acceptability of the measures. In this framework, the degree of realism of the simulated scenarios, the spatial refinement of the approaches used, and also the capacity to evaluate them at the sub-urban scale (street, individual) can become determining elements of their scientific relevance and their legitimacy in the policy debate. Therefore, an increasing number of studies favour the use of multi-scale models with the introduction of puff or Gaussian dispersion models, as well as canyon-street models, with CTMs. When modelled scenarios serve as a basis for political decisions, it is highly valuable to include relevant authorities and decision makers from the beginning in the scenario design. This can be done in common workshops with relevant stakeholders where questions about technological trends and possibilities for emission reduction are discussed.

The analysis of simulation data for the estimation of health impacts can be ensured by integrated approaches – such as the EPA's Environmental Benefits Mapping and Analysis Program (BenMAP) – or more simply by algorithms derived from epidemiology such as population-attributable fractions, which are standard methodology used to assess the contribution of a risk factor to disease. In terms of emissions, depending on the focus of the study, survey data on residential practices or activity-based road traffic models (as well as marine traffic models where appropriate) are increasingly used. Supplementary traffic algorithms can sometimes more accurately represent the effects of congestion on roadway emissions. Finally, for more realism, the scenarios considered can be derived from either the relevant air quality plans implemented at the scale of agglomerations or projections on vehicle fleet evolution (Andre et al., 2020). Some of the models also include the feedback effects of changes in practice, such as the

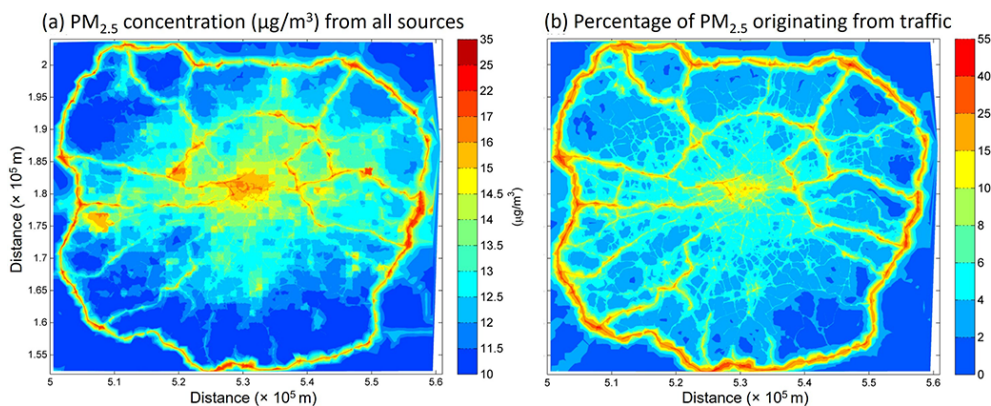
estimate of emission increase due to the energy demand for electric vehicle charging (Soret et al., 2014).

Very small-scale modelling has also been used in other fields such as support in evaluating the effect of roadside structures on near-road air quality. Several studies, mainly based on CFD models, including LES approaches have thus focused on the performance of air pollution dispersion by green infrastructures in open areas and street canyons, even characterizing the capacity of parked vehicles to reduce pedestrian exposure to pollutants (see review article in Abhijith et al., 2017). Also, the link between the morphology of urban buildings, the dispersion of emissions, and air quality is often apprehended through CFD models (Hassan et al., 2020). At an even more operational level, LUR models (based on the spatial analysis of air quality data) have been coupled to high-resolution CTM runs to allow a precise identification of land use classes more exposed to  $\text{PM}_{10}$ ,  $\text{SO}_2$ , and  $\text{NO}_2$ . The results provided a methodological framework that could be used by authorities to assess the impact of specific plans on the exposed population and to include air quality in urban development policies (Ajtai et al., 2020).

Examples also exist in the area of shipping emissions, where several EU-funded projects either involved stakeholders such as IMO and HELCOM from the beginning (e.g. Clean North Sea Shipping, ENVISUM, CSHIPP, EMERGE) or made use of their knowledge in dedicated expert elicitation workshops (e.g. SHEBA). Future scenarios for shipping, some of them developed in these projects, were presented for the North and Baltic seas (Johansson et al., 2013; Matthias et al., 2016; Karl et al., 2019a; Jonson et al., 2015), for Chinese waters (Zhao et al., 2020b), and globally (Sofiev et al., 2018; Geels et al., 2020). However, the process of scenario generation in cooperation with authorities and other stakeholders is rarely described in scientific literature or fully detailed in publications that address various policy options.

#### 5.2.6 Ensemble modelling for air quality research applications

In parallel, statistical developments also serve the evolution of ensemble models. During the last decade, ensemble-building methodologies have been questioned and improved in several international collaborations, and the inclusion of new observational data has allowed a better assessment of the relevance of these approaches. Ensemble forecasting can be implemented using multiple models or one model but with different inputs (e.g. varying meteorological input forcings, emission scenarios, chemical initial conditions), different process parameters (e.g. varying chemical reaction rates), different model configurations (e.g. varying grid spacings), or different models (Hu et al., 2017; Galmarini et al., 2012). A comprehensive study on ensemble modelling of surface  $\text{O}_3$  was done as part of the Air Quality Model Evaluation International Initiative (AQMEII), including 11 CTMs operated by European and North American modelling groups



**Figure 10.** (a) Predicted spatial distributions of the annual mean  $\text{PM}_{2.5}$  concentrations in  $\mu\text{g m}^{-3}$ , and (b) urban traffic contributions to the total  $\text{PM}_{2.5}$  concentrations, in %, for London for the year 2008 (Singh et al., 2014).

(Solazzo et al., 2012). One of the main conclusions was that even if the multi-model ensemble based on all models performed better than the individual models, a selection of both top- and low-ranking models can lead to an even better ensemble (Kioutsioukis et al., 2016). It was also shown that outliers are needed in order to enhance the performance of the ensemble.

Within the CAMS regional forecasting system for Europe, multi-model ensemble modelling is a part of daily operational production (<https://www.regional.atmosphere.copernicus.eu/>, last access: 28 February 2022) for several air quality components. Statistical analyses have shown that an ensemble based on the median of the individual model gives a robust and efficient setup, also in the case of outliers and missing data (Marécal et al., 2015). By combining global- and regional-scale models, Galmarini et al. (2018) have taken this kind of ensemble modelling a step further, by setting up a hybrid ensemble to explore the full potential benefit of the diversity between models covering different scales. The analysis indeed showed that the multi-scale ensemble leads to a higher performance than the single-scale (e.g. regional-scale) ensemble, highlighting the complementary contribution of the two types of models.

## 5.3 Emerging challenges

### 5.3.1 On multiscale interaction and subgrid modelling

The advances in computational capacity, the progress on big data management, and the recent developments on low-cost sensor technology, together with the significant developments in closing the gaps of knowledge when dealing with finer spatial and temporal scales (up to the order of metres and seconds, respectively) give the opportunity for further achievements in terms of innovation and outcome reliability in urban- to local-scale flow and air quality assessment. In such applications, very high spatial resolution modelling outputs are required together with dynamic and geocoded demo-

graphic data to conduct health monitoring on the impacts of air pollutants. However, new sub-grid/local approaches such as LESs, advanced CFD-RANS, machine learning statistical tools, and interfaces among different modelling scales (regional, urban, local/sub-grid) require further R&D work, especially when interfacing models using different parameterizations or computational approaches.

Of specific interest here is the case of model nesting in regimes where it has not been extensively applied in the past, as is the case of implementation and validation of multiply nested LESs (see e.g. Hellsten et al., 2021), as well as coupling of urban-scale deterministic models with local probabilistic models. In both areas, complications arise due to the nature of different parameterizations and the way boundary conditions are traditionally treated in LES models, highlighting the need for further validation and tools for the numerical evaluation of coupling implementations. Further areas of development include the better articulation between CTMs and subgrid models, towards solving overlay problems like emission double counting and mass conservation across interpolated interfaces, both critical points for their successful application as assessment tools.

### 5.3.2 On chemistry and aerosol modelling

One important aspect is the fact that local-scale models often include simple approaches to tropospheric chemistry. Although such an approach can be justified from the fact that computation domain timescales are usually well below lifetime scales of priority pollutants, it also poses limitations that need to be addressed. For example, the lack of full representation of  $\text{NO}_x$ -VOC chemistry, or not considering a delay in establishing the photostationary  $\text{NO}$ - $\text{NO}_2$ - $\text{O}_3$  equilibrium, can introduce a significant bias in the restitution of concentration gradients at very fine scales. Particle-size-resolved schemes, including for example the discrimination of particle removal phenomena, are also expected to be important developments for these local models. How do simplified chemistry

and physics impact on treating traffic emissions in cities? What is their role in the restitution of particle growth, secondary organic aerosol (SOA) formation, and ozone chemistry? These issues require special attention. They are also relevant to the treatment of other urban sources generating strong concentration gradients, such as shipping. Thus, the impact of the representation of VOC behaviour on particle formation and ageing, or the effect of NO<sub>2</sub> removal, both in the early phases of ship plume dispersion, should also be investigated.

More globally, there remain issues in the representation of reactivity in multi-scale modelling approaches and air quality forecasting. On the one hand, although some studies have shown that high-resolution models are good at predicting the occurrence (or non-occurrence) of local pollution events, it has been observed that they do not always capture the full range of pollutant concentrations and, especially, the amplitude of the strongest concentration peaks. On the other hand, there remains a very strong interaction between locally emitted pollutants and those resulting from long-range transport (LRT) to the city. This may be determinant for the operational forecasting of air quality at the urban scale. Thus, the representation, on a fine scale, of the fundamental processes of reactivity is one next challenging issue of multi-scale modelling. For local-scale modelling it is indeed important to make sure that at least we include chemical transformation with timescales significantly smaller than the time ranges imposed by the considered computational domain.

### 5.3.3 On fine-scale model input and emission data

As we move to finer scales and more advanced modelling, the input data – whether meteorological, descriptive of the urban environment, or related to the sources of pollutant – also require additional knowledge of their time and space variation, even including sufficiently detailed statistical behaviour. The refinement of meteorological and chemical input fields for statistical approaches is an important challenge. Indeed, the application of LES or statistical models in a fine domain embedded into a larger domain where ensemble-average modelling data are available and needed raises the question of how to generate fine-scale or statistical input data that are both mathematically consistent and physically correct. It was highlighted that the role of statistical models based on machine learning is increasing, especially for urban AQ applications. This is due to growing computer and IT networking possibilities, but also to new types of numerous observations, e.g. crowdsourcing, low-cost sensors, or citizen science approaches. The ability of machine learning to capture these new data sources and identify new applications in fine-scale air quality and personal exposure is therefore a great challenge for the coming years.

As far as emissions are concerned, the gain in realism has become a prerequisite to produce decision-support scenarios and requires a strong grounding in reality – i.e. emissions

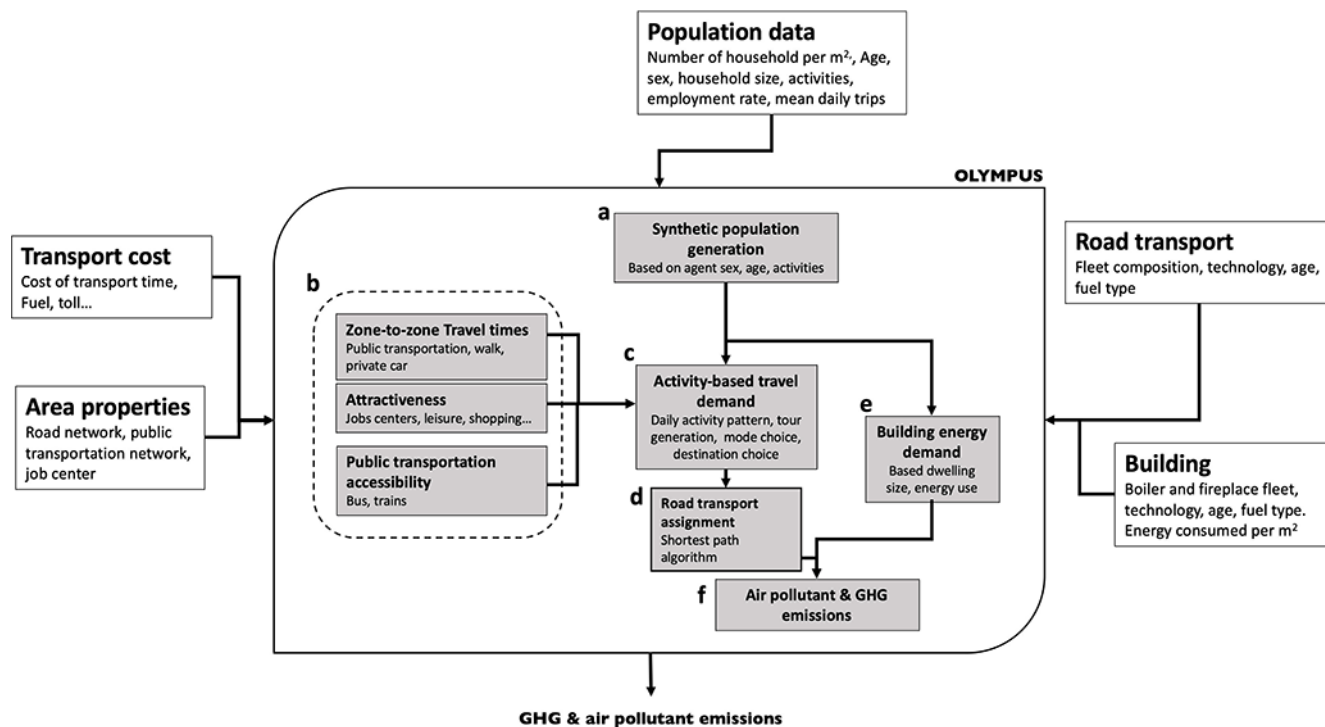
must be based on a census of the activities and on the specificities of the emitters (e.g. car engines, heating equipment, and rotation of boats in the port), which requires increasingly complex phases of model implementation over a territory and the intervention of a multiplicity of actors for data supply. In this context, tabulated emission inventories – even those based on actual activity data – have limited scope for use in future air quality and exposure scenarios. To be realistic, the scenarios must be able to reproduce the variation in emitting activity in relation to changes in transport supply, urban planning, energy costs, and individual or collective energy consumption practices. Therefore, a significant part of the work is now focused on developing air quality modelling platforms integrating emission models centred on the individual (see Fig. 11 in this paper; Elessa Etuman and Coll, 2018).

There, the main challenges are related to the representation of individual mobility for both commuting and private activities as well as domestic heating and more broadly energy consumption practices on one side and the consideration of traffic parameters such as urban freight, the distribution of traffic and its speciation, driving patterns, or the effects of road congestion on the other side (Lejri et al., 2018; Coulombel et al., 2019).

Another emerging issue is also how to cope with short-time hazardous emissions in urban areas. Such emissions can be related to accidents or deliberate releases that are of increased concern today. An important characteristic of associated exposures is their inherent stochastic behaviour (Bartzis et al., 2020). Novel modelling approaches are needed to properly assess the impact and support relevant mitigation measures.

### 5.3.4 On model evaluation

To act on these numerous and expected developments, and use their results for operational decision support, multi-scale models need validation. An often-overseen basic prerequisite here is the availability and representativeness of validation data, particularly at smaller scales. The model's performance indeed needs to be explored in more spatial detail and in all covered spatial scales, preferably as part of multi-scale urban-to-rural intercomparison projects, in order to be able to provide finer assessment on air quality and exposure. Such efforts can be supported by networks of inexpensive sensors as well as smart tags (Sevilla et al., 2018) and other sources of distributed information acting complementary to traditional local monitoring and flow-profiling technologies. To obtain methodology and data refinement as well as outcome reliability, more experience through additional case studies is also needed. Finally, consideration should be given to specific model performance evaluation criteria for various regulatory purposes, including prospective mode operation, i.e. the ability of a model to accurately predict the air quality response to changes in emissions. To this end, evaluations can draw on the very large methodological work



**Figure 11.** Schematic representation of OLYMPUS emission operating system (Elessa Etuman and Coll, 2018).

that has been carried out since 2007 by the Forum for AIR quality MODelling in Europe (FAIRMODE) for the assessment of CTMs (Monteiro et al., 2018). The objective was to develop and support the harmonized use of models for regulatory applications, based on PM<sub>10</sub>, NO<sub>2</sub>, and O<sub>3</sub> assessments. The main strength of this approach was to produce an in-depth analysis of the performance of different model applications, combining innovative and traditional indicators (Modelling Quality Index and Modelling Quality Objectives) and considering measurement uncertainty. Although FAIRMODE was successful in promoting a harmonized reporting process, there remain major ways of improvement that can be critical for its regulatory acknowledgement – in particular regarding inconsistencies between indicators of different time horizons – and a methodology dedicated to data assimilation assessments.

## 6 Interactions between air quality, meteorology, and climate

### 6.1 Brief overview

There is a need to increase prediction capabilities for weather, air quality, and climate. The new trend in developing integrated atmospheric dynamics and composition models is based on the seamless Earth system modelling (ESM) approach (WWRP, 2015) to evolve from separate model components to seamless meteorology–composition–environment

modelling systems, where the different components of the Earth system are taken into account in a coupled way (WMO, 2016). The Coupled Model Intercomparison Project (CMIP) is the main reference for the development ESM models that serve as input to the IPCC assessment reports (Eyring et al., 2016; IPCC, 2022). One driver for improvement is the fact that information from predictions is needed at higher spatial resolutions and longer lead times. In addition, we have to consider two-way feedbacks between meteorological and chemical processes on the one hand and aerosol–meteorology feedback on the other hand, where both are needed to meet societal needs. Continued improvements in prediction will require advances in observing systems, models, and assimilation systems. There is also growing awareness of the benefits of closely integrating atmospheric composition, weather, and climate predictions, because of the important role that aerosols (and atmospheric composition in general) play in these systems. Because the proposed review is focused on air quality and its atmospheric forcings, the present section discusses the atmospheric component of ESMs focusing on coupled chemistry–meteorology models.

While this section also considers challenges related to air quality modelling, it differs in emphasis to Sect. 5, by examining interactions that operate on multiple scales and including multiple processes that affect air quality, especially for cities.



## 6.2 Current status and challenges

### 6.2.1 Interactions and coupled chemistry–meteorology modelling (CCMM)

Meteorology is one of the main uncertainties of air quality modelling and prediction. Many studies have investigated the role of meteorology in air quality in the past (e.g. Fisher et al., 2001, 2005, 2006; Kukkonen et al., 2005a, b) and even more recently (e.g. McNider and Pour-Biazar, 2020; Rao et al., 2020; Gilliam et al., 2015; Parra, 2020). The relationship between meteorology and air pollution cannot be interpreted as a one-way input process due to the complex two-way interaction between the atmospheric circulation and physical and chemical processes involving trace substances in both gas and aerosol form. The improvement of atmospheric phenomena prediction capability is, therefore, tied to progress in both fields and to their coupling.

The advances made by mesoscale planetary boundary layer meteorology during the last decades have been recently reviewed by Kristovich et al. (2019). During the last decade significant advances have been made even in the capabilities to predict air quality and to model the many feedbacks between air quality, meteorology, and climate, including radiative and microphysical responses (WMO, 2016, 2020; Pfister et al., 2020). Due to advances in air quality models themselves and the availability of more computing resources, air quality models can be run at high spatial resolution and can be tightly (online) or weakly linked to meteorological models (through couplers). This is a pre-requisite to improve prediction skills further, while air quality models themselves will be improved as our knowledge of key processes continues to advance.

Online-coupled meteorology and atmospheric chemistry models have greatly evolved during the last decade (Flemming et al., 2009; Zhang et al., 2012a, b; Pleim et al., 2014; WWRP, 2015; Baklanov et al., 2014; Mathur et al., 2017; Bai et al., 2018; Im et al., 2015a, b), a comprehensive evaluation of coupled model results has been provided by the outcome of AQMEII project (Galmarini and Hogrefe, 2015). Although mainly developed by the air quality modelling community, these integrated models are also of interest for numerical weather prediction and climate modelling as they can consider both the effects of meteorology on air quality and the potentially important effects of atmospheric composition on weather (WMO, 2016). Migration from offline to online integrated modelling and seamless environmental prediction systems are recommended for consistent treatment of processes and allowance of two-way interactions of physical and chemical components, particularly for AQ and numerical weather prediction (NWP) communities (WWRP, 2015; Baklanov et al., 2018a).

It has been demonstrated that prediction skills can be improved through running an ensemble of models. Intercomparison studies such as MICS and AQMEII (Tan et al., 2020;

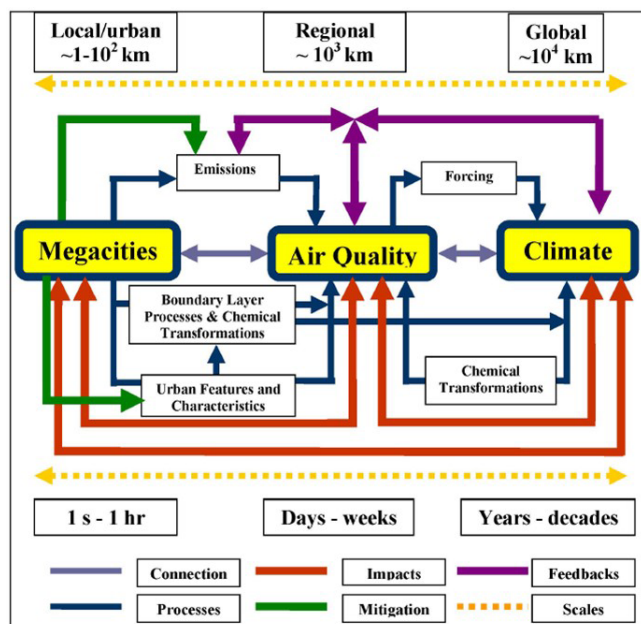
Galmarini et al., 2017; Zhang et al., 2016) serve as important functions of demonstrating the effectiveness of ensemble predictions and helping to improve the individual models. Predictions can also be improved through the assimilation of atmospheric composition data. Weather prediction has relied on data assimilation for many decades. In comparison, assimilation in air quality prediction is much more recent, but important advances have been made in data assimilation methods for atmospheric composition (Carmichael et al., 2008; Bocquet et al., 2015; Benedetti et al., 2018). Community available assimilation systems for ensemble and variational methods make it easier to utilize assimilation (Delle Monache et al., 2008; Mallet, 2010). Furthermore, the amount of atmospheric composition data available for assimilation is increasing, with expanding monitoring networks and the growing capabilities to observe aerosol and atmospheric composition from geostationary satellites (e.g. Kim et al., 2020). Operational systems such as CAMS (Copernicus Atmospheric Monitoring Service) have advanced current capabilities for air quality prediction (Marécal et al., 2015; Barré et al., 2021).

Currently, NWP centres around the world are moving towards explicitly incorporating aerosols into their operational forecast models. Demonstration projects are also showing a positive impact on seasonal to sub-seasonal forecast by including aerosols in their models (Benedetti and Vitart, 2018). Even the usual subdivision between global-scale NWP models and limited-area models employed to resolve regional to local scales is going to be revised. Many groups are building new Earth system models and taking advantage of global refined grid capabilities that facilitate multiscale simulations in a single model run, as in the case of the Model for Prediction Across Scales (MPAS) (Skamarock et al., 2018; Michaelis et al., 2019) and MUSICA (Pfister et al., 2020) approaches.

### 6.2.2 Aerosol–meteorology feedbacks for predicting and forecasting air quality for city scales

Multiscale CTMs are increasingly used for research and air quality assessment but less for urban air quality. Recently, there have been examples of coupled urban and regional models which allow the prediction and assessment of local, urban, and regional air quality affecting cities (Baklanov et al., 2009; Kukkonen et al., 2012; Sokhi et al., 2018; Kukkonen et al., 2018; Khan et al., 2019b). In particular, a down-scaling modelling chain for prediction of weather and atmospheric composition on the regional, urban, and street scales is described and evaluated against observations by Nuterman et al. (2021). Kukkonen et al. (2018) described a modelling chain from global to regional (European and northern European domains) and urban scales and a multidecadal hindcast application of this modelling chain.

There are still uncertainties in prediction of PM components such as secondary organic aerosols (SOAs), especially during stable atmospheric conditions in urban ar-



**Figure 12.** The main linkages between urban emissions, air quality, and climate. (Baklanov et al., 2010).

eas which can cause severe air pollution conditions (Beekmann et al., 2015). Moreover, aerosol feedback and interaction with urban heat island (UHI) circulation is a source of uncertainty in CTM predictions. Several studies (Folberth et al., 2015; Baklanov et al., 2016; Huszar et al., 2016) demonstrated that urban emissions of pollutants, especially aerosols, are leading to climate forcing, mostly at local and regional scales through complex interactions with air quality (Fig. 12). These, in addition to almost 70% of global CO<sub>2</sub> emissions, arise from urban areas, and hence urban areas pose a considerable source of climate forcing species.

It is necessary to highlight that the effects of aerosols and other chemical species on meteorological parameters have many different pathways (e.g. direct, indirect, semidirect effects) and must be prioritized in integrated modelling systems. Chemical species influencing weather and atmospheric processes over urban areas include greenhouse gases (GHGs), which warm near-surface air, and aerosols, such as sea salt, dust, and primary and secondary particles of anthropogenic and natural origin. Some aerosol particle components (black carbon, iron, aluminium, polycyclic and nitrated aromatic compounds) warm the air by absorbing solar and thermal-infrared radiation, while others (water, sulfate, nitrate, and most organic compounds) cool the air by backscattering incident short-wave radiation to space. It has been demonstrated (Sokhi et al., 2018; Baklanov et al., 2011; Huszar et al., 2016) that the indirect effects of urban aerosols modulate dispersion by affecting atmospheric stability (the difference in deposition fields is up to 7%). In addition its effects on the urban boundary layer (UBL) thickness could

be of the same order of magnitude as the effects of the UHI (a few hundred metres for the nocturnal boundary layer).

### 6.2.3 Urban-scale interactions

Meteorology is one of the main uncertainties in air quality assessment and forecast in urban areas where meteorological characteristics are very inhomogeneous (Hidalgo et al., 2008; Ching, 2013; Huszar et al., 2018, 2020). For these reasons, models used at the urban level must achieve greater accuracy in the meteorological fields (wind speed, temperature, turbulence, humidity, cloud water, precipitation).

Due to different characteristics of the surface properties (e.g. heat storage, reflection properties), a heat island effect occurs in cities. Urban areas can therefore be up to several degrees Celsius warmer than the surrounding rural areas and experience lighter winds due to the increased drag of urban canopy. This heating impacts the local environment directly, as well as affecting the regional air circulation with complex interactions that can induce pollutant recirculation, worsen stagnation episodes, and influence ozone and secondary aerosol formation and transport.

Studies over the past decade (e.g. McCarthy et al., 2010; Cui and Shi, 2012; González-Aparicio et al., 2014; Fallmann et al., 2016; Molina, 2021) have shown that the effects of the built environment, such as the change in roughness and albedo, the anthropogenic heat flux, and the feedbacks between urban pollutants and radiation, can have significant impacts on the urban air quality levels. A reliable urban-scale forecast of air flows and meteorological fields is of primary importance for urban air quality and emergency management systems in the case of accidental toxic releases, fires, or even chemical, radioactive, or biological substance releases by terrorists.

Improvements (so-called “urbanization”) are required for meteorological and NWP models that are used as drivers for urban air quality (UAQ) models. The requirements for the urbanization of UAQ models must include a better resolution in the vertical structure of the urban boundary layer and specific urban feature description. One of the key important characteristics for UAQ modelling is the mixing height, which has a strong specificity and inhomogeneity over urban areas because of the internal boundary layers and blending heights from different urban roughness neighbourhoods (Sokhi et al., 2018; Scherer et al., 2019).

Modern urban meteorology and UAQ models (e.g. WRF, COSMO, ENVIRO-HIRLAM) successfully implemented (a hierarchy of) urban parameterizations with different complexities and reached suitable spatial resolutions (Baklanov et al., 2008; Salamanca et al., 2011, 2018; Sharma et al., 2017; Huang et al., 2019; Mussetti et al., 2020; Trusilova et al., 2016; Wouters et al., 2016; Schubert and Grossman-Clarke, 2014) for an effective description of atmospheric flow in urban areas. The application of urban parameterizations implemented inside limited-area meteorological mod-

els is becoming a common approach to drive urban air quality analysis, allowing the improved urban meteorology description in different climatic and environmental conditions (Ribeiro et al., 2021; Salamanca et al., 2018; Gariazzo et al., 2020; Pavlovic et al., 2020; Badia et al., 2020). However, activities to improve the parameterizations (Gohil and Jin, 2019) and provide reliable estimation of the input urban features (Brousse et al., 2016) are continuing.

#### 6.2.4 Integrated weather, air quality, and climate modelling

Since cities are still growing, intensification of urban effects is expected, contributing to regional or global climate changes, including intensification of floods, heat waves, and other extreme weather events; air quality issues caused by pollutant production; and transport. This requires a more integrated assessment of environmental hazards affecting towns and cities.

The numerical models most suitable to address the description of mentioned phenomena within integrated operational urban weather, air quality, and climate forecasting systems are the new-generation limited-area models with coupled dynamic and chemistry modules (so-called coupled chemistry–meteorology models, CCMMs). These models have benefited from rapid advances in computing resources, along with extensive basic science research (Martilli et al., 2015; WMO, 2016; Baklanov et al., 2011, 2018a). Current state-of-the-art CCMMs encompass interactive chemical and physical processes, such as aerosols–clouds–radiation, coupled to a non-hydrostatic and fully compressible dynamic core that includes monotonic transport for scalars, allowing feedbacks between the chemical composition and physical properties of the atmosphere. These models incorporate the physical characteristics of the urban built environment. However, simulations using fine resolutions, large domains, and detailed chemistry over long time durations for the aerosol and gas/aqueous phase are computationally demanding given the models' high degree of complexity. Therefore, CCMM weather and climate applications still make compromises between the spatial resolution, domain size, simulation length, and degree of complexity for the chemical and aerosol mechanisms.

Over the past decade integrated approaches have benefited from coupled modelling of air quality and weather, enabling a range of hazards to be assessed. Research applications have demonstrated the advantages of such integration and the capability to assimilate aerosol information in forecast cycles to improve emission estimates (e.g. for biomass burning) impacting both weather and air quality predictions (Grell and Baklanov, 2011; Kukkonen et al., 2012; Klein et al., 2012; Benedetti et al., 2018).

### 6.3 Emerging challenges

#### 6.3.1 Earth systems modelling for air quality research

Full integration of aerosols across the various applications requires advances in Earth system modelling, with explicit coupling between the biosphere, oceans, and atmosphere, taking advantage of global refined grid capabilities that facilitate multiscale simulations in a single ESM run. The Earth system models offer many advantages but also create new challenges. Data assimilation in these tightly coupled systems is a future research area, and we can anticipate advances in assimilation of soil moisture and surface fluxes of pollutants and greenhouse gases.

The expected advance of the Earth system approach requires an increased research effort for the different communities to work more closely together to expand and to evolve the Earth observing system capacity. For what concerns the atmospheric models, the improvement of aerosol–cloud interaction description, related sulfate production, and oxidation processes in the aqueous phase are important to provide a better estimate of aerosol and cloud condensation nuclei (CCN) production impacting weather and climate. Their impact on surface PM concentrations, especially in areas with very low  $\text{SO}_x$  emissions like Europe, still needs to be investigated (Schrödner et al., 2020; Genz et al., 2020; Suter and Brunner, 2020).

#### 6.3.2 Constraining models with observations

The use of coupled regional-scale meteorology–chemistry models for AQF represents a desirable advancement in routine operations that would greatly improve the understanding of the underlying complex interplay of meteorology, emission, and chemistry. Chemical species data assimilation along with increased capabilities to measure plume heights will help to better constrain emissions in forecast applications.

While important advances have been made, present challenges require advances in observing systems and assimilation systems to support and improve air quality models. From the perspective of air quality modelling, there are still uncertainties in the emission estimates (especially those driven by meteorology and other conditions such as biomass burning and dust storms).

The impacts of data assimilation of atmospheric composition are limited by the remaining major gaps in spatial coverage in our observing systems. Major parts of the world have limited or no observations (Africa is an obvious case). This is changing thanks to the forthcoming new constellation of geostationary satellites (Sentinel-4, TEMPO, and GEMS; Kim et al., 2020) measuring atmospheric composition and with the advances in low-cost sensor technologies. Machine learning applications will play important roles in improving predictions through better parameterizations, better ways to deal with bias, and new approaches to utilize heterogeneous ob-

servations, for example new models for relating aerosol optical depth (AOD) to surface PM<sub>2.5</sub> mass and composition.

Reanalysis products of aerosols and other atmospheric constituents are now being produced (Inness et al., 2019). These can support many applications, and continued development is strongly encouraged and will benefit from the observations and data assimilation advances discussed above.

### 6.3.3 Multiscale interactions affecting urban areas

For urban applications the main science challenges related to multiscale interactions involved the non-linear interactions of urban heat island circulation and aerosol forcing and urban aerosol interactions with clouds and radiation. In order to improve air quality modelling for cities, advances are needed in data assimilation of urban observations (including meteorological, chemical, and aerosol species), development of model dynamic cores with efficient multi-tracer transport capability, and the general effects of aerosols on the evolution of weather and climate on different scales. All these research areas are concerned with optimized use of models on massively parallel computer systems, as well as modern techniques for assimilation or fusion of meteorological and chemical observation data (Nguyen and Soulhac, 2021).

In terms of atmospheric chemistry, the formation of secondary air pollutants (e.g. ozone and secondary organic and inorganic aerosols) in urban environments is still an active research area, and there is an important need to improve the understanding and treatment within two-way coupled chemistry–meteorology models.

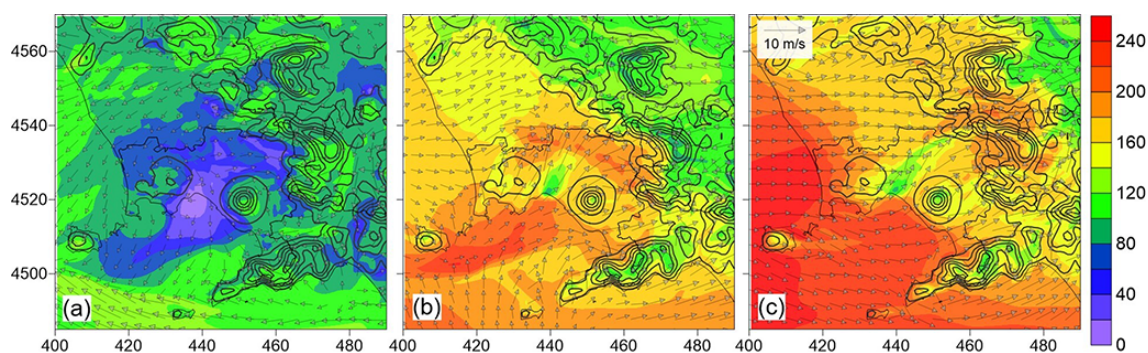
Urban areas interact at many scales with the atmosphere through their physical form, geographical distribution, and metabolism from human activities and functions. Urban areas are the drivers with the greatest impact on climate change. The exchange processes between the urban surface and the free troposphere need to be more precisely determined in order to define and implement improved climate adaptation strategies for cities and urban conglomerations. The knowledge of the 3D structure of the urban airshed is an important feature to define temperature, humidity, wind flow, and pollutant concentrations inside urban areas. Although computational resources had great improvement, time and spatial resolution are still imposing some limitations to the correct representation of urban features, especially for the street scale. Urban areas are responsible for the urban heat island circulation, which interacts with other mesoscale circulations, such as the sea breeze and mountain valley circulations, determining the pathways of primary pollutants emitted in the atmosphere but even the production and transport of ozone (see e.g. Finardi et al., 2018) and secondary aerosols (Fig. 13).

Challenges remain on how to include scale-dependent processes and interactions for urban- and sub-urban-scale modelling. These include spatial and temporal distribution of heat, chemical, and aerosol emission source activities down

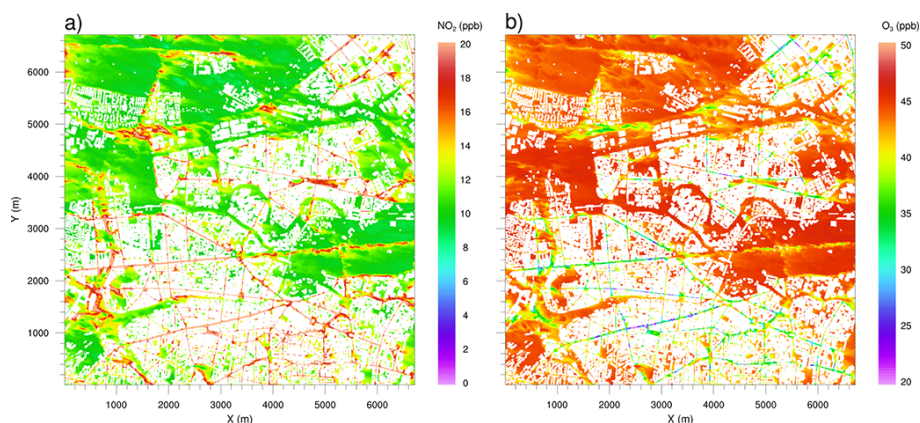
to building-size resolution, flow modification at the micro-scale level by the urban canopy structure and by the urban surface heat balance, enhancement/damping of turbulent fluxes in the urban boundary layer due to surface and emission heterogeneity, and chemical transformation of pollutants during their lifetime within the urban canopy sublayer. Obviously, the scale interaction issues facing air quality–meteorology–climate models are quite in line with those described in Sect. 5 for multi-scale air quality modelling. Thus, on coupling regional to urban and building scales, CTMs coupled with urbanized meteorological models are needed to describe the city-scale atmospheric circulation and chemistry in the urban airshed and the building and evolution of the urban heat island, especially strong during heat waves (Halenka et al., 2019), including the combined effects of urban, sub-urban, and rural pollutant emissions. High spatial resolution is also needed to capture pollutant concentration spatial variability at the pedestrian level in an urban environment, answering epidemiological research questions or emergency preparedness issues. In the near future, microscale CFD, including LES modelling, will probably become an appropriate tool for urban air quality assessment and forecasting purposes due to the expected continuous increase in computational resources enabling the inclusion of chemical reactions (Fig. 14). Nevertheless, today computational resources still limit their application to short-term episodes and often to stationary conditions, while climatological studies require for instance a multi-year approach. Parameterized street-scale models (Singh et al., 2020a; Hamer et al., 2020; Kim et al., 2018) or a database created with CFD simulations of several scenarios (Hellsten et al., 2020) can be alternative ways for the downscaling from the mesoscale to the city and street scale, together with obstacle-resolving Lagrangian particle models driven by Rokle-type diagnostic flow models (Veratti et al., 2020; Tinarelli and Trini Castelli et al., 2019) that can be coupled with CTMs for long-term air quality assessment (Barbero et al., 2021).

### 6.3.4 Nature-based solutions for improving air quality

The growing interest for nature-based solutions requires the improvement of models' capability to describe biogenic emissions (Cremona et al., 2020) and deposition processes (Petroff et al., 2008; Petroff and Zhang, 2010), resolving the different species leaf features, biomass density, and physiology. The balance between vegetation drag, pollutant absorption, and biogenic volatile organic compound (BVOC) emissions determines the net positive or negative air quality impact at local and city scales (Karttunen et al., 2020; San José et al., 2020; Santiago et al., 2017; Jeanjean et al., 2017; Jones et al., 2019; Anderson and Gough, 2020). In most cases this feature cannot be explicitly considered, with some parameterized approach, such as the canyon one being necessary, to deal with it. Nevertheless, the present capabilities of UAQ models to describe biogenic emissions together with



**Figure 13.** Near-surface ozone concentrations ( $\mu\text{g m}^{-3}$ ) predicted for 15 July 2015 at (a) 08:00, (b) 12:00, and (c) 17:00 LST over Naples. Wind field at 10 m height is represented by grey arrows. (Finardi et al., 2018; © American Meteorological Society. Used with permission.)



**Figure 14.** Modelled distribution of ground-level nitrogen dioxide (a) and ozone (b) at 20:00 CEST for a  $6.7 \text{ km} \times 6.7 \text{ km}$  subarea of Berlin around Ernst-Reuter-Platz. The simulation was performed with the chemistry mechanism CBM4 and a horizontal grid size of 10 m (Khan et al., 2021).

gas and particle deposition over vegetation covered surfaces (including green roofs and vertical green surfaces) need to be improved to include nature-based solutions' impact in air quality plan evaluation.

## 7 Air quality exposure and health

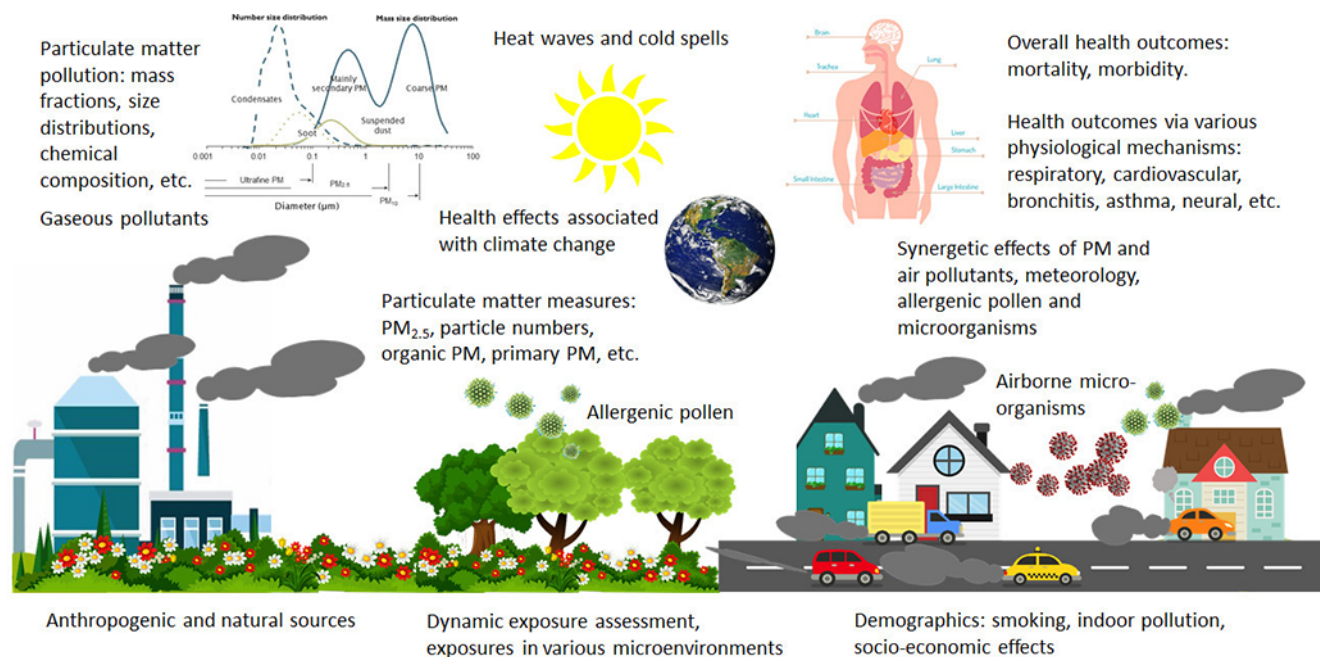
### 7.1 Brief overview

A substantial amount of research has been conducted regarding the health effects of air pollution, especially those attributed to particulate matter (PM). Nevertheless, it is not conclusively known which properties of PM are the most important ones in terms of the health impacts (e.g. Brook et al., 2010; Beelen et al., 2014; Pope et al., 2019; Schraufnagel et al., 2019). For example, a review article by Hoek et al. (2013) addressed cohort studies and reported an excess risk for all-cause and cardiovascular mortality due to long-term exposure to  $\text{PM}_{2.5}$ .

In this section, we have therefore addressed three topical research areas, associated with air quality and health: (i) the health impacts of particulate matter in ambient air; (ii) the

combined effects on human health of various air pollutants, heat waves, and pandemics; and (iii) the assessment of the exposure of populations to air pollution. Research that has been reviewed is based on selected international research projects and publications, but generally these are expected to reflect the general consensus, as both the projects and resulting publications involved a significant section of the air quality and health research community. Regarding pandemics, we will focus on the most recent one that has been caused by the severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus 2 (SARS-CoV-2). The research and interdependencies of these topics have been illustrated in Fig. 15.

As illustrated in the figure, particulate matter pollution originates from a wide range of anthropogenic and natural sources, and its characteristics can vary in terms of size distributions, chemical composition, and other properties. The resulting health outcomes also vary substantially, depending on the target physiological system or organ of an individual. In addition, the assessments of the interrelations of PM pollution and health outcomes are challenged by various combined and in some cases synergistic effects caused by, for



**Figure 15.** A schematic diagram that illustrates some of the main factors in the evaluation of the exposure and health impacts of particulate matter.

example heat waves and cold spells, allergenic pollen, and airborne microorganisms.

## 7.2 Current status and challenges

### 7.2.1 Health impacts of particulate matter

#### (i) Overview of the health impacts of particulate matter pollution

In addition to cardiovascular and respiratory diseases, exposure to ambient air PM may result in acute and severe health problems, such as cardiovascular mortality, cardiac arrhythmia, myocardial infarction (MI), myocardial ischemia, and heart failure (Dockery et al., 1993; Schwartz et al., 1996; Peters et al., 2001; Pope et al., 2002). The Organization for Economic Co-operation and Development (OECD) concluded in its outlook (OECD, 2012) that PM pollution will be the primary cause of deaths of the African population by 2050, in comparison to hazardous water and poor hygiene. Pražnikar and Pražnikar (2012) comprehensively addressed in their review several epidemiological studies throughout the world; they reported a strong association between the PM concentrations and respiratory morbidity, cardiovascular morbidity, and total mortality.

Global assessments of air quality and health require comprehensive estimates of the exposure to air pollution. However, in many developing countries (e.g. Africa; see Rees et al., 2019; Bauer et al., 2019) ground-based monitoring is sparse or non-existent; quality control and the evaluation of the representativeness of stations may also be insufficient.

An inter-disciplinary approach to exposure assessment for burden of disease analyses on a global scale has been recently suggested jointly by WHO, WMO, and CAMS (Shaddick et al., 2021). Such an approach would combine information from available ground measurements with atmospheric chemical transport modelling and estimates from remote sensing satellites. The aim is to produce information that is required for health burden assessment and the calculation of air-pollution-related Sustainable Development Goal (SDG) indicators.

#### (ii) Health effects associated with the long-term exposure to particulate matter

Long-term exposure may potentially affect every organ in the body and hence worsen existing health conditions, and it may even result in premature mortality (see for example a recent review by Schraufnagel et al., 2019; Brook et al., 2010; Brunekreef and Holgate, 2002; Beelen et al., 2015; Im et al., 2018; Liang et al., 2018; Vodonos et al., 2018; Pope et al., 2019). For example, a review article by Hoek et al. (2013) addressed cohort studies and reported an excess risk for all-cause and cardiovascular mortality due to long-term exposure to  $PM_{2.5}$ . Beelen et al. (2015) analysed an extensive set of data from 19 European cohort studies; they found that long-term exposure to  $PM_{2.5}$  sulfur was associated with natural-cause mortality. Similar results regarding long-term exposure to  $PM_{2.5}$  and mortality were also presented in other recent studies conducted by Vodonos et al. (2018) and Pope et al. (2019).

Studies conducted in the framework of the European Study of Cohorts for Air Pollution Effects (ESCAPE) project showed that long-term exposure to PM air pollution was linked to incidences of acute coronary (Cesaroni et al., 2014), cerebrovascular events (Stafoggia et al., 2014), and lung cancer in adults (Adam et al., 2015). Moreover, findings from the same project revealed that other health effects related to PM air pollution were reduced lung function in children (Gehring et al., 2013), pneumonia in early childhood and possibly otitis media (MacIntyre et al., 2014), low birthweight (Pedersen et al., 2013), and the incidence of lung cancer (Raaschou-Nielsen et al., 2013). In addition, another finding of the ESCAPE project was the connection between traffic-related PM<sub>2.5</sub> absorbance and malignant brain tumours (Andersen et al., 2018).

The Biobank Standardisation and Harmonisation for Research Excellence in the European Union (BioSHaRE-EU) project, which included three European cohort studies, presented the association between long-term exposure to ambient PM<sub>10</sub> and asthma prevalence (Cai et al., 2017). In the framework of three major cohorts (HUNT, EPIC-Oxford, and UK Biobank) it was shown that, after adjustments for road traffic noise, incidences of cardiovascular disease (CVD) diseases were attributed to long-term PM exposure (Cai et al., 2018). Hoffmann et al. (2015) suggested that long-term exposure to both PM<sub>10</sub> and PM<sub>2.5</sub> is linked to an increased risk for stroke, and it might be responsible for incidences of coronary events.

### (iii) Health effects associated with the short-term exposure to particulate matter

Collaborative studies such as the APHENA (Air Pollution and Health: A European and North American Approach) and the MED-PARTICLES project in Mediterranean Europe have evidenced that short-term exposure to PM has been associated with all-cause cardiovascular and respiratory mortality (Katsouyanni et al., 2009; Zanobetti and Schwartz, 2009; Samoli et al., 2013; Dai et al., 2014), hospital admissions (Stafoggia et al., 2013), and occurrence of asthma symptom episodes in children (Weinmayr et al., 2010).

### (iv) Health effects associated with the chemical constituents of PM

The chemical composition of PM is associated with the health effects related to PM concentrations, in addition to the mass concentrations of particulate matter (e.g. Maricq, 2007). Chemical composition of particles is complex; generally, it depends on the source origin of particles and their chemical and physical transformations in the atmosphere (e.g. Prank et al., 2016). Some prominent examples of the components of PM are sulfate (SO<sub>4</sub>), nitrate (NO<sub>3</sub>), metals, elemental and organic carbon (Yang et al., 2018), ammo-

nium (NH<sub>3</sub>) (Pražnikar and Pražnikar, 2012), sea salt, and dust (Prank et al., 2016).

The PM components also include biological organisms (e.g. bacteria, fungi, and viruses) and organic compounds (e.g. polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons, PAHs, and their nitro-derivatives, NPAHs) (Morakinyo et al., 2016; Kalisa et al., 2019). Their content can vary significantly with regard to time and for various climatic regions (Maki et al., 2015; Gou et al., 2016).

Hime et al. (2018) have reviewed studies which investigated which PM components could be mostly responsible for severe health effects. Such studies included the National Particle Component Toxicity (NPACT) initiative, which combined epidemiologic and toxicologic studies. That study concluded that the concentrations of SO<sub>4</sub>, EC, OC, and PM mainly originated from traffic and combustion and had a significant impact on human health (Adams et al., 2015). The European Study of Cohorts for Air Pollution Effects (ESCAPE) project aimed at examining the association of elemental components of PM (copper, Cu; iron, Fe; potassium, K; nickel, Ni; sulfur, S; silicon, Si; vanadium, V; and zinc, Zn) with inflammatory blood markers in European cohorts (Hempel et al., 2015). They focused, together with the TRANSPHORM project (Transport related Air Pollution and Health impacts – Integrated Methodologies for Assessing Particulate Matter), on investigating the relationship of these components with cardiovascular (CVD) mortality (Wang et al., 2014).

Moreover, other studies conducted within the framework of ESCAPE and TRANSPHORM projects provided evidence that mortality was linked to long-term exposure to PM<sub>2.5</sub> sulfur (Beelen et al., 2015), as well as to the particle mass and nitrogen oxides (NO<sub>2</sub> and NO<sub>x</sub>) (Beelen et al., 2014). As part of the NordicWelfare project, Hvidtfeldt et al. (2019b) connected the risks of being exposed long-term to PM<sub>2.5</sub>, PM<sub>10</sub>, BC, and NO<sub>2</sub> with all-cause and CVD mortality. In another paper, Hvidtfeldt et al. (2019a) demonstrated the association between long-term exposure to PM<sub>2.5</sub>, elemental and primary organic carbonaceous particles (BC/OC), secondary organic aerosols (SOA), and all-cause mortality. They also demonstrated the connection between PM<sub>2.5</sub>, BC/OC, and secondary inorganic aerosols (SIAs) and CVD mortality. Recently, a continuation of this study included all Danes born between 1921 and 1985, showing higher mortality related to exposure to NO<sub>2</sub>, O<sub>3</sub>, PM<sub>2.5</sub>, and BC (Raaschou-Nielsen et al., 2020).

In the framework of the Particle Component Toxicity (NPACT) project, Lippmann et al. (2013) showed that PM<sub>2.5</sub> mass and EC were linked to all-cause mortality; EC was also connected with ischemic heart disease mortality. The latter result was quite similar to the findings of Ostro et al. (2010, 2011, 2015), including OC, SO<sub>4</sub>, NO<sub>3</sub>, and SO in addition to EC. Concerning cardiopulmonary disease mortality, a strong association was observed for the exposure to NO<sub>3</sub> and SO<sub>4</sub> (Ostro et al., 2010, 2011). Luben et al. (2017) and Hoek et

al. (2013) in their reviews observed the association of BC with cardiovascular disease hospital admissions and mortality.

In a meta-analysis work conducted by Achilleos et al. (2017), elemental carbon (EC), black carbon (BC), black smoke (BS), organic carbon (OC), sodium (Na), silicon (Si), and sulfate (SO<sub>4</sub>) were associated with all-cause mortality, and BS, EC, nitrate (NO<sub>3</sub>), ammonium (NH<sub>4</sub>), chlorine (Cl), and calcium (Ca) were linked to CVD mortality. In addition, some American cohort studies pointed out that long-term exposure to SO<sub>4</sub> was positively connected with all-cause, cardiopulmonary disease, and lung cancer mortality (Dockery et al., 1993; HEI, 2000; Pope et al., 2002; Ostro et al., 2010).

In addition, other kinds of severe health effects related to PM components have been reported. For example, Wolf et al. (2015) showed that long-term exposure to PM constituents, especially of K, Si, and Fe, which are indicators of road dust, provoked coronary events. The findings of a systematic review, where 59 studies were included, indicated that chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD) emergency risk was attributed to short-term exposure to O<sub>3</sub> and NO<sub>2</sub>, whereas short-term exposure to SO<sub>2</sub> and NO<sub>2</sub> was responsible for acute COPD risk in developing countries (Li et al., 2016). The review of Li et al. (2016) also reported that short-term exposure to O<sub>3</sub>, CO, NO<sub>2</sub>, SO<sub>2</sub>, PM<sub>10</sub>, and PM<sub>2.5</sub> was linked to respiratory risks.

Poulsen et al. (2020), using detailed modelling and Danish registers from 1989–2014, showed stronger relationships between primarily emitted black carbon (BC), organic carbon (OC), and combined carbon (OC/BC) and malignant brain tumours. Furthermore, the risk for lung cancer was linked to several different compounds and sources of aerosol particles; they found that particles containing S and Ni might be two of the most important components associated with lung cancer (Raaschou-Nielsen, 2016). Park et al. (2018) found that PM<sub>2.5</sub> particles emitted from diesel and gasoline engines were more toxic for humans than, for example, particles from biomass burning or coal combustion. In a recent study, it was concluded that traffic-specific PM components, and in particular NH<sub>4</sub> and SO<sub>4</sub>, lead to higher risks of stroke than PM components linked to industrial sources (Rodins et al., 2020).

#### (vi) The uncertainties associated with concentration–response functions

Based on previous research, WHO and Europe recommended in 2015 a set of linear concentration–response functions for the main air pollutants and related health outcomes (H eroux et al., 2015). These functions are currently widely used for health assessments, e.g. on a European scale by EEA. EEA (2019) estimated that more than 340 000 premature deaths per year in Europe could be related to the exposure to PM<sub>2.5</sub>. However, it is currently widely debated what the optimal shape of the concentration–response functions is and whether there should be a threshold or lower limit.

A prominent example is the highly cited study by Burnett et al. (2018) on the developments of the Global Exposure Mortality Model (GEMM). By combining data from 41 cohorts from 16 different countries, Burnett et al. (2018) have constructed new hazard ratio functions that to a wider degree than previous studies include the full range of the global exposure to outdoor PM<sub>2.5</sub>. The GEMM functions for PM<sub>2.5</sub> and nonaccidental mortality generally follow a supralinear association at lower concentrations and near-linear association at higher concentrations (Burnett et al., 2018).

The GEMM functions would indicate that health impacts related to PM<sub>2.5</sub> exposure have been underestimated, at both the global and regional scales. In a recent European study on cardiovascular mortality, the GEMM functions were combined with concentration fields from a global atmospheric chemistry–climate model. The results pointed towards a total of 790 000 premature deaths attributed to air pollution in Europe per year, which is significantly higher than the value previously estimated by EEA for example (Lelieveld et al., 2019). Several reviews or meta-analyses have focused on low exposure levels; the conclusion has been that significant associations can be found between PM<sub>2.5</sub> and health effects also at levels below the concentrations of 10–12 µg m<sup>-3</sup>. These values are equal to or below the WHO guidelines (10 µg m<sup>-3</sup>) and the US EPA standards (12 µg m<sup>-3</sup>) (Vodonos et al., 2018; Papadogeorgou et al., 2019).

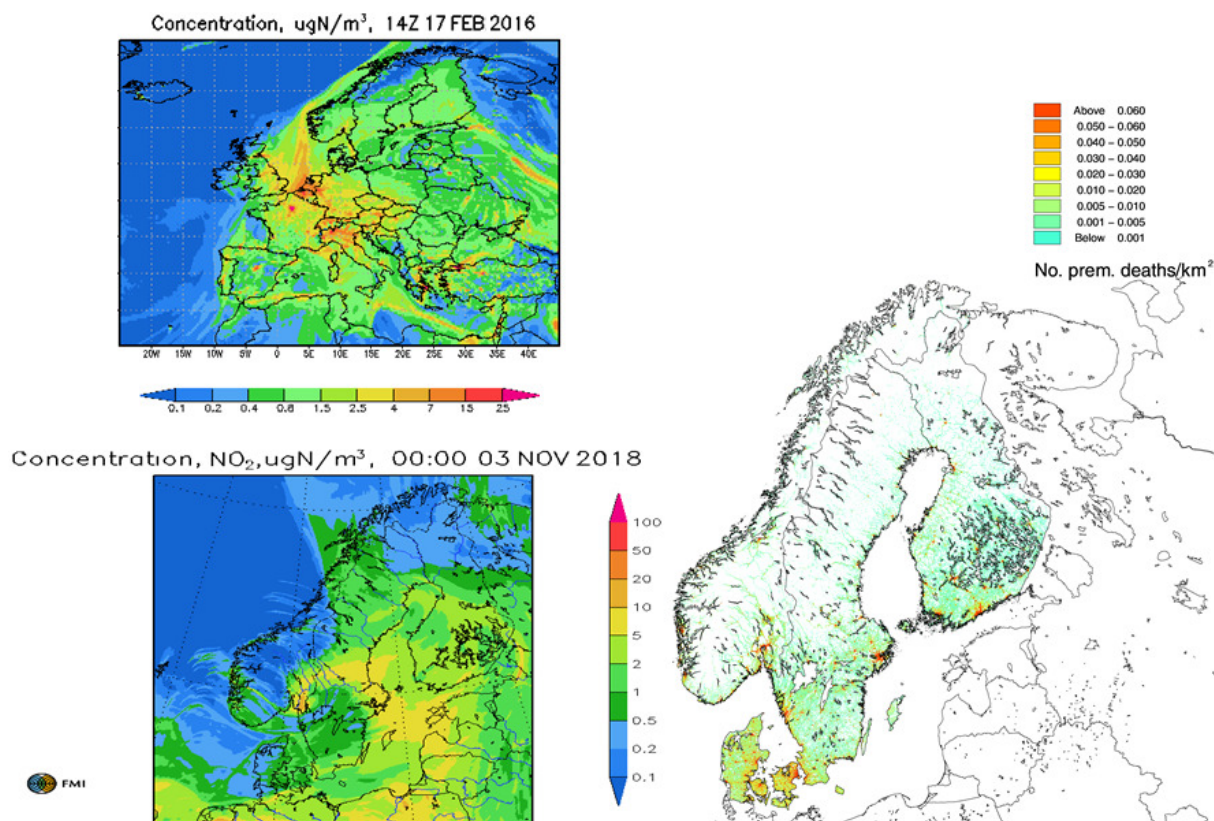
#### (vii) The use of high-resolution multi-decadal data sets for extensive regions

Developments of air pollution modelling and more efficient computing resources have made it possible to compute high-resolution air pollution data sets that cover larger regions, as well as longer, even multi-decadal, time periods (Fig. 16). The combination of such data with national or international health registers, or cohorts from several countries, improves the representativeness of statistical analyses. The use of more extensive data sets will also reduce the selection biases related to the sizes of the cohorts.

This has resulted in, for example, a better detection of the links between air pollution exposure and new health endpoints, such as psychiatric disorders (e.g. Khan et al., 2019a; Antonsen et al., 2020) and cognitive abilities (e.g. Zhang et al., 2018). Based on high-resolution (1 km × 1 km) air pollution data covering the period 1979–2015 and population-based data from the Danish national registers, Thygesen et al. (2020) found that exposure to air pollution (specifically NO<sub>2</sub>) during early childhood was associated with the development of attention-deficit/hyperactivity disorder (ADHD).

Kukkonen et al. (2018) presented a multi-decadal global- and European-scale modelling of a wide range of pollutants and the finer-resolution urban-scale modelling of PM<sub>2.5</sub> in the Helsinki metropolitan area. All of these computations were conducted for a period of 35 years, from 1980 to 2014. The regional background concentrations were eval-





**Figure 16.** An illustration of how concentration predictions at a high spatial and temporal resolution (panels on the left-hand side) could be used for high-resolution health impact assessments (panel on the right-hand side). The concentration distributions were predicted with the chemical transport model SILAM. The health impact assessment was made with the EVA model in a high-resolution setup for the Nordic region, giving an estimate of the number of premature deaths due to exposure to air pollution (Lehtomäki et al., 2020). The concentrations used in EVA were from the chemical transport system DEHH-UBM, providing  $1\text{ km} \times 1\text{ km}$  concentration across the Nordic region.

uated based on reanalyses of the atmospheric composition on global and European scales, using the chemical transport model SILAM. These results have been used for health impact assessments by Siddika et al. (2019, 2020). The predicted air quality and meteorological data are also available to be used in any other region globally in health impact assessments.

### 7.2.2 Combined effects of air pollution, heat waves, and pandemics on human health

It is widely known that poor air quality has severe impacts on the human immune system (Genc et al., 2012). In particular, some of the acute health effects include chronic respiratory and cardiovascular diseases (Ghorani-Azam et al., 2016), respiratory infection (e.g. Conticini et al., 2020), and even cancer and death (IOM, 2011; Villeneuve et al., 2013). Polluted air can cause, for example, damage in epithelial cilia (Cao et al., 2020), which leads to a chronic inflammatory stimulus (Conticini et al., 2020). It has also been shown that the SARS-CoV-2 can stay viable and infectious on aerosol particles that are smaller than  $5\text{ }\mu\text{m}$  in diameter for more than

3 h (van Doremalen et al., 2020). Therefore, atmospheric pollutants might play an important role in spreading the virus.

#### (i) The role of air pollution in pandemics

Previously, Cui et al. (2003) found that the long-term exposure to moderate or high air pollution levels was positively correlated with mortality caused by SARS-CoV-1 in the Chinese population. Therefore, it is possible that poor air quality would enhance the risk of mortality during epidemics or pandemics, such as the COVID-19 disease, caused by SARS-CoV-2. Moreover, poor air quality can enhance the human health effects of heat waves, cold spells, and allergenic pollen. This is because exposure to ambient air pollutants together with microorganisms tend to make the health impacts of pathogens more severe; at the same time, they weaken human immunity, resulting in an increased risk of respiratory infection (e.g. Xu et al., 2016; Horne et al., 2018; Xie et al., 2019; Phosri et al., 2019).

Conticini et al. (2020) concluded that weakened lung defence mechanisms due to continuous exposure to air pollution could partly explain the higher morbidity and mortality

caused by SARS-CoV-2 in areas of poor air quality in Italy. Zhu et al. (2020) used the data of daily confirmed COVID-19 cases, air pollution, and meteorology from 120 cities in China to study the association between the concentrations of ambient air pollutants ( $\text{PM}_{2.5}$ ,  $\text{PM}_{10}$ ,  $\text{SO}_2$ ,  $\text{CO}$ ,  $\text{NO}_2$ , and  $\text{O}_3$ ), and COVID-19 cases. By applying a generalized additive model, they found a significant correlation between  $\text{PM}_{2.5}$ ,  $\text{PM}_{10}$ ,  $\text{CO}$ ,  $\text{NO}_2$ , and  $\text{O}_3$  and daily counts of confirmed COVID-19 patients, while  $\text{SO}_2$  was negatively associated with the daily number of new COVID-19 cases.

Ogen (2020) studied 66 regions in Italy, Spain, France, and Germany; he also found a spatial correlation between high  $\text{NO}_2$  concentration and fatality from COVID-19. According to this study, 83 % of all fatalities occurred in the regions having a maximum  $\text{NO}_2$  concentration above  $100 \mu\text{molec. m}^{-2}$ , and only 1.5 % of all fatalities took place in areas in which the maximum  $\text{NO}_2$  concentration was below  $50 \mu\text{molec. m}^{-2}$ . However, Pisoni and Van Dingenen (2020) did not find a similar phenomenon in the UK, where the number of deaths was higher than in Italy, despite a significantly lower  $\text{NO}_2$  concentration.

Xie and Zhu (2020) used temperature data from 122 cities mainly in the eastern part of China and observed a linear relationship between ambient temperature and daily number of confirmed COVID-19 counts in cases when the temperature was below  $3^\circ\text{C}$ . At higher temperatures, no correlation was found. This indicates that daily counts of COVID-19 did not decline at warmer atmospheric conditions, although such a dependency was expected based on the previous studies related to coronaviruses SARS-CoV and MERS-CoV (e.g. van Doremalen et al., 2013; Bi et al., 2007; Tan et al., 2005). However, the study of Xie and Zhu (2020) was conducted in winter; the highest temperatures were around  $27^\circ\text{C}$ .

Chen et al. (2017) statistically investigated the correlation between influenza incidences and the concentrations of  $\text{PM}_{2.5}$  in 47 Chinese cities for 14 months during 2013–2014. Based on the results, they concluded that about 10 % of the influenza cases were induced by the exposure to ambient  $\text{PM}_{2.5}$ . They also classified the days as cold, moderately cold, moderately hot, and hot separately for each city and found that the risk for influenza transmission associated with ambient air  $\text{PM}_{2.5}$  was enhanced during cold days.

#### (ii) Combined effects of air pollutants and heat waves

Siddika et al. (2019) found that prenatal exposure to both  $\text{PM}_{2.5}$  and  $\text{O}_3$  increased the risk of preterm birth in Finland in the 1980s. The risk was more pronounced if the mother was exposed to both higher  $\text{PM}_{2.5}$  and higher  $\text{O}_3$  concentrations. They explained that  $\text{O}_3$  might deplete antioxidants in the lung, and therefore the defence mechanism needed against reactive oxygen species formation was reduced due to the exposure to  $\text{PM}_{2.5}$ . Also, the  $\text{O}_3$  concentrations can cause changes in lung epithelium so that it is more permeable for particles to absorb into the circulatory system. The

population selected for the study were living in southern Finland in the 1980s, in relatively good air quality. However, the concentrations of many pollutants, e.g. those of  $\text{PM}_{2.5}$ , have been shown to have been twice as high in the 1980s, compared with the corresponding pollutant levels in the same region during the second decade of the 21st century (Kukkonen et al., 2018).

Wang et al. (2020) presented that  $\text{PM}_{2.5}$  exposure strengthened the effect of moderate heat waves (short or only moderate temperature rise) associated with preterm births during January 2015–July 2017 in Guangdong Province, China. However, during the intensive heat waves, the effects were not additive.

Analitis et al. (2018) studied synergetic effects of temperature,  $\text{PM}_{10}$ ,  $\text{O}_3$ , and  $\text{NO}_2$  on cardiovascular and respiratory deaths. They found some correlation between the effects of high ambient temperatures and those caused by  $\text{O}_3$  and  $\text{PM}_{10}$  concentrations. However, during the heat waves, no clear synergetic effect was found. In a review article, Son et al. (2019) concluded that there is some evidence between the mortality related to high temperatures and air pollution.

J. Li et al. (2017) wrote a comprehensive literature review about the role of temperature and air pollution in mortality. They determined individual spatial temperature ranges and grouped them in “low”, “medium”, and “high” based on the information given in each study about typical local weather conditions. After a careful selection based on the quality of the data sets, they performed a meta-analysis by using data of 21 studies; they found that high temperature significantly increased the risk of non-accidental and cardiovascular mortality, caused by the exposure to  $\text{PM}_{10}$  or  $\text{O}_3$ . The risk of cardiovascular mortality due to  $\text{PM}_{10}$  decreased during low-temperature days in the prevailing climate. However, the exposure to both low temperature and the concentrations of  $\text{O}_3$  increased the risk of non-accidental mortality. Similar effects were not found for the concentrations of  $\text{SO}_2$  or  $\text{NO}_2$  and temperature. Lepeule et al. (2018) found that short-term rise in outdoor air temperature and relative humidity was linked to deteriorated lung function of elderly people. A simultaneous exposure to black carbon amplified the health effects.

### 7.2.3 Estimation of exposures

#### (i) Modelling of individual exposure

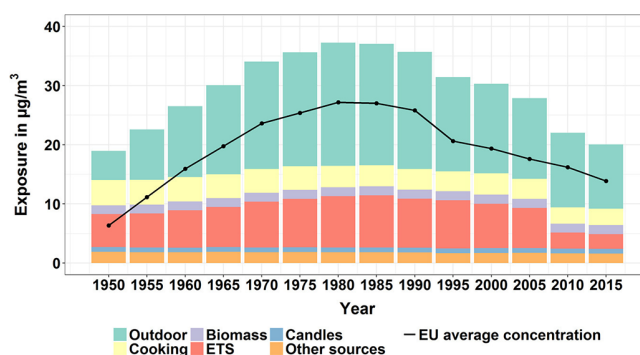
The currently available epidemiological studies use measured or modelled outdoor concentrations in residential areas or at home addresses, to correlate the concentrations with health effects. However, several studies have pointed out that it is critical to use the exposure of people as indicators for the health effects (Kousa et al., 2002; Soares et al., 2014; Kukkonen et al., 2016b; Smith et al., 2016; Singh et al., 2020a; Li and Friedrich, 2019; Li, 2020). It is obvious that the effects of air pollutants on human health are caused by the inhaled pollutants, instead of the pollutants at a certain point or area

outdoors. Thus, exposure is a much better indicator for estimating health risks than outdoor concentrations. The individual exposure of a person to air pollutants is defined here as the concentration of pollutants at the sites where the person is staying weighted by the length of stay at each of the places of stay and averaged over a certain time span, e.g. a year. The places of stay are in this context called microenvironments. Exposure of a group of people with certain features (e.g. sex, age, place of living) is the average exposure of the individuals in the subgroup. In general, the exposure of a person is calculated by first estimating the concentration of air pollutants in the microenvironments where the person or population subgroup is staying and then by weighting this concentration with the length of time the person has been at the respective microenvironment (Li and Friedrich, 2019; Li, 2020). The result of modelling exposure can be verified by measuring the exposure with personal sensors (e.g. Dessimond et al., 2021).

Exposures to ambient concentrations of  $\text{PM}_{2.5}$  can be substantially different in different microenvironments. The concentrations in microenvironments can be either measured or modelled. Computational results of activity-based dynamic exposures by Singh et al. (2020a) demonstrate that the total population exposure was over one-quarter ( $-28\%$ ) lower on a city-wide average level, compared with simply using outdoor concentrations at residential locations, in the case of London in the 2010s. Smith et al. (2016) have shown by modelling that exposure estimates based on space-time activity were  $37\%$  lower than the outdoor exposure evaluated at residential addresses in London. However, this proportion will be different for other urban regions and time periods, or when addressing specific population sub-groups.

The exposure to particulate matter is substantially influenced by indoor environments, as people spend  $80\%$ – $95\%$  of their time indoors (e.g. Hänninen et al., 2005). Indoor air quality mainly depends on the penetration of pollutants in outdoor air, on ventilation, and on indoor pollution sources. For estimating the indoor concentration, commonly a mass-balance model is applied (Hänninen et al., 2004; Li, 2020). With a mass-balance model, the indoor concentration is calculated based on the outdoor concentration, a penetration factor, the air exchange rate, the decay rate, the emission rates of the indoor sources and the room volume, and, if available, by parameters of the mechanical ventilation system.

A complex stochastic model has been developed for estimating the annual individual exposure of people or groups of people in the European Union to  $\text{PM}_{2.5}$  and  $\text{NO}_2$ , using characteristics of the analysed subgroup, such as age, gender, place of residence, and socioeconomic status (Li et al., 2019a, c; Li and Friedrich, 2019; Li, 2020). The probabilistic model incorporates an atmospheric model for estimating the ambient pollutant concentrations in outdoor microenvironments and a mass-balance model for estimating indoor concentrations stemming from outdoor concentra-



**Figure 17.** Temporal evolution of the annual average exposure of EU adult persons to  $\text{PM}_{2.5}$  from 1950 to 2015 (Li and Friedrich, 2019). All sources, except “outdoor”, refer to indoor sources. ETS denotes environmental tobacco smoke (passive smoking).

tions and from emissions from indoor sources. Time-activity patterns (which specify how long a person stays in each microenvironment) were derived from an advancement of the Multinational Time Use Study (MTUS) (Fisher and Gershuny, 2016). The exposures can also be estimated for past years. It is therefore possible to analyse the exposure for the whole lifetime of a person, by using a lifetime trajectory model that retrospectively predicts the possible transitions in the past life of a person.

An exemplary result from Li and Friedrich (2019) is shown in Fig. 17. It displays that the  $\text{PM}_{2.5}$  annual average exposure averaged over all adult persons living in the EU increased since the 1950s from  $19.0$  (95% confidence interval, CI:  $3.3$ – $55.7$ )  $\mu\text{g m}^{-3}$  to a maximum of  $37.2$  (95% CI:  $9.2$ – $113.8$ )  $\mu\text{g m}^{-3}$  in the 1980s. The exposure then declined gradually afterwards until 2015 to  $20.1$  (95% CI:  $5.8$ – $51.2$ )  $\mu\text{g m}^{-3}$ . Indoor air pollution contributes considerably to exposure. In recent years more than  $45\%$  of the  $\text{PM}_{2.5}$  exposure of an average EU citizen has been caused by indoor sources.

The most important indoor sources are environmental tobacco smoke (passive smoking), frying, wood burning in open fireplaces and stoves in the living area, and the use of incense sticks and candles. In addition, nearly all indoor activities include abrasion processes that produce fine dust. For  $\text{NO}_2$ , indoor sources cause around  $24\%$  of the exposure, with the main contributions from cooking with gas and from biomass burning in stoves and open fireplaces (Li and Friedrich, 2019). The solid black line in Fig. 7.3 shows the background outdoor concentration at the places where EU citizens spend their lives on average. Urban background concentrations refer to urban concentrations that are not in the immediate vicinity of the emission sources, especially of streets.

The average exposure is higher than the average outdoor background concentration. Epidemiological studies correlate outdoor concentrations with health risks and thus neglect the

exposure caused by indoor sources. Such studies therefore implicitly assume that the contribution of indoor sources is the same at all places and for all people. Thus, calculating the burden of disease using exposures to PM<sub>2.5</sub> will yield years of lives lost and other chronic diseases that are about 40 % higher than those calculated with outdoor background concentrations (Li, 2020). Using exposure data, a 70-year-old male EU citizen will have experienced a reduction of life expectancy of about 13 (CI 2–43) d yr<sup>-1</sup> of exposure to PM<sub>2.5</sub>, since the age of 30 (Li, 2020). For a person who is now 40 years old or younger, the life expectancy loss per year will be less than half as much as that of a 70-year-old person.

A similar approach for estimating the “integrated population-weighted exposure” of the Chinese population to PM<sub>2.5</sub> has been used by Aunan et al. (2018) and Zhao et al. (2018). Aunan et al. (2018) estimated a mean annual averaged PM<sub>2.5</sub> exposure of 103 [86–120] µg m<sup>-3</sup> in urban areas and 200 [161–238] µg m<sup>-3</sup> in rural areas, with 50 % in urban areas and 78 % in rural areas originating from domestic biomass and coal burning.

#### (ii) Measurements of indoor concentrations and individual exposure

Zhao et al. (2020a) took measurements of PM concentrations of different size classes in 40 homes in the German cities of Leipzig and Berlin. Measurements were taken in different seasons simultaneously inside and directly outside the homes. Only homes without smokers were analysed. Mean annual indoor PM<sub>10</sub> concentrations were 30 % larger than the outdoor concentrations near the houses. However, the mean indoor concentration of PM<sub>2.5</sub> was 6 % smaller than the outdoor concentration. The infiltration factor was evaluated to be 0.5. They therefore concluded that the indoor concentration of PM<sub>2.5</sub> was considerably influenced by both indoor and outdoor sources; the former included cooking and burning of candles.

Vardoulakis et al. (2020) made a comprehensive literature review on indoor concentration of selected air pollutants associated with negative health effects and listed the main results (concentrations) and other features (e.g. main sources) for the analysed studies. They express the need for “standardized IAQ (indoor air quality) measurement and analytical methods and longer monitoring periods over multiple sites”.

Some studies have focused on the measurements of personal exposure to ambient air concentrations using portable instruments in different microenvironments. For instance, Dessimond et al. (2021) describe the development and use of a personal sensor for measuring PM<sub>1</sub>, PM<sub>2.5</sub>, PM<sub>10</sub>, BC, NO<sub>2</sub>, and VOC together with climate parameters, location, and sleep quality. Clearly, such measurements can provide valuable and accurate information on the spatial and tempo-

ral variations in exposure, and they can be used to validate exposure models.

### 7.3 Emerging challenges

#### 7.3.1 Emerging challenges for health impacts of particulate matter

##### (i) Classification of particulate matter measures and characteristics and potential health outcomes

Various studies have described PM in terms of the overall aerosol properties, such as the mass fractions (most commonly PM<sub>2.5</sub> and PM<sub>10</sub>), the size distributions (mass, area, volume), the chemical composition, primary versus secondary PM, the morphology of particles, and source-attributed PM. Some studies have adopted more specific properties of PM derived based on the above-mentioned overall properties. Such properties include, to mention a few of the most common ones, particle number concentrations (PNCs), PNCs evaluated separately for each particulate mode, ultra-fine PM, nanoparticles, secondary organic PM, primary PM, other combinations of chemical composition, suspended dust (specific class of source-attributed PM), the content of metals, and toxic or hazardous pollutants.

An important emerging area is therefore to understand better which PM properties or measures would optimally describe the resulting health impacts. As mentioned above, one potentially crucial candidate for such a property is particulate number concentration (PNC). Kukkonen et al. (2016a) presented the modelling of the emissions and concentrations of particle numbers on a European scale and in five European cities. Frohn et al. (2021) and Ketzel et al. (2021) performed modelling of particle number concentrations for all Danish residential addresses for a 40-year time period. For all studies, the comparison of the predicted PNCs to measurements on regional and urban scales showed a reasonable agreement. However, there are still substantial uncertainties, especially in the modelling of the emissions of particulate numbers.

Health outcomes can also be classified as overall outcomes and physiologically more specific outcomes. Prominent examples of overall outcomes are mortality and morbidity. Relatively more specific impacts include respiratory and cardiovascular impacts, bronchitis, asthma, neurological impacts, and impacts on specific population groups (such as infants, children, the elderly, prenatal impacts, and persons suffering various diseases).

##### (ii) Uncertainties and challenges on evaluating the health impacts of particulate matter

Additional uncertainty is included in the concentration versus health response functions, which may be linear or logarithmic or a combination of both of these, and including or excluding a threshold value. When applied in health assessments, the shape of the response functions translates

into large differences in the estimated number of premature deaths (Lehtomäki et al., 2020). EEA has made a sensitivity analysis showing that the application of a  $2.5 \mu\text{g m}^{-3}$  threshold (equivalent to a natural background) will reduce the estimated number of premature deaths related to  $\text{PM}_{2.5}$  by about 20 % in Europe (EEA, 2019a). Clearly, in the evaluation of the health impacts of PM, there are also numerous confounding factors. For population-based studies, these include active and passive smoking, sources and sinks that influence indoor pollution, gaseous pollutants, allergenic pollen, socioeconomic effects, age, health status, and gender.

In addition, the health impacts of PM are related to the impacts of other environmental stressors, such as heat waves and cold spells, allergenic pollen, and airborne microorganisms. Commonly, it is challenging to decipher such effects in terms of each other. The factors may also have either synergistic or antagonistic effects. For instance, the health impacts of PM may be enhanced in the presence of a heat wave. The impacts of various PM properties are also known to be physiologically specific; i.e. such a property may contribute to a certain health outcome but not to some other outcomes.

In summary, there are many associations of various PM properties and measures to various health outcomes. Some of these inter-dependencies are known relatively better, either qualitatively or quantitatively, while there are also numerous associations, which are currently known poorly.

### (iii) Research recommendations for deciphering the impacts of various particulate matter properties

For evaluating the relative significance of various PM properties and measures on human health, a denser measurement network on advanced PM properties would be needed, on both regional and urban scales. The required PM properties would include, in particular, size distributions and chemical composition. Clearly, such a network would be especially valuable in cities and regions which include high-quality population cohorts. The most important requirement in terms of PM modelling would be improved emission inventories, which would also include sufficiently accurate information on particle size distributions and chemical composition.

Pražnikar and Pražnikar (2012) and Rodins et al. (2020) stressed the importance of the identification of the specific sources and the evaluation of the chemical composition of PM responsible for acute health effects. For instance, Hime et al. (2018) reported that there is a severe lack of epidemiological studies investigating the health impacts originating from exposure to ambient diesel exhaust PM. In addition, they pointed out that there is no clear distinction between PM originating from diesel emissions and from other sources; thus, there is a limited number of studies assessing the respective health impacts.

Despite the substantial amount of research on the impacts of various PM properties and measures, the results on the importance of the more advanced measures (in addition to PM

mass fractions) are to some extent inconclusive. One reason for this uncertainty is that there are so many associations of various PM properties and measures to various health outcomes. An emerging area related to assessing the health impact of PM is the associated oxidative stress when the particles are inhaled (e.g. see Gao et al., 2020; He et al., 2021). A possible explanation for the health effects from PM is based on PM-bound reactive oxygen species (ROS) being introduced to the surface of the lung, which leads to the depletion of the lung-lining fluid antioxidants as well as other damage (Gao et al., 2020).

One prominent emerging area is the evaluation of long-term, multi-decadal concentrations and meteorology on a sufficient spatial resolution. Long-term and lifetime exposures are known to be more important in terms of human health, compared with short-term exposures. Comprehensive data sets are therefore needed, which will include multi-decadal evaluation of air quality, meteorology, exposure, and a range of health impacts. Some first examples of such data sets have already been reported (Kukkonen et al., 2018; Siddika et al., 2019; Raaschou-Nielsen et al., 2020; Thygesen et al., 2020; Siddika et al., 2020). Although it is clear that chronic diseases and chronic mortality are caused by exposure to fine PM over many years, information is scarce regarding the critical length of the exposure period in terms of premature death for example.

Elderly people are generally regarded as more sensitive to air pollution. It is well-known that the overall trend towards an ageing population can counteract improvements in air pollution levels in the future (e.g. Geels et al., 2015). However, detailed knowledge is scarce regarding whether exposure during specific periods in life can increase the risk of chronic morbidity or mortality. Inequalities in both the exposure to PM and the related risks across different population groups (like gender, ethnicity, socioeconomic position, etc) due to underlying differences in health status will also need further investigations, to ascertain that future mitigation strategies will benefit all population groups (Fairburn et al., 2019; Raaschou-Nielsen et al., 2020). With regard to chronic diseases caused by  $\text{NO}_2$ , it is still uncertain whether  $\text{NO}_2$  is the cause of the diseases or whether other pressures or a combination of pressures that are correlated with the  $\text{NO}_2$  concentration are responsible.

The introduction of green spaces in urban areas can contribute either negatively or positively to air quality. Green spaces can also potentially act as sources of allergenic pollen. The health impacts of introducing green spaces would therefore need to be clarified (Hvidtfeldt et al., 2019b; Engemann et al., 2020).

### 7.3.2 Emerging challenges for the combined effects of air pollution and viruses

Studying the combined effects of air pollution, heat waves or cold spells, and viruses is challenging, due to numerous con-

founding factors and incidental correlations. For instance, air pollution is commonly a serious problem in areas where the population density is also high. The high population density tends to allow viruses to spread more easily, compared with the situation in more sparsely populated areas.

Morbidity or mortality due to pandemics is also dependent on the age distribution of the population, cultural and social differences, the level of health care, living conditions, common hygiene, and other factors. Clearly, such demographic differences should be taken into account, when comparing the frequencies of virus infections in different areas.

Due to limited data and the still evolving COVID-19 pandemic, it is difficult to draw definite conclusions related to the role of air pollution or meteorological drivers (like temperature or relative humidity) in transmission rates or in the severity of the disease. Global interdisciplinary studies, open data sharing, and scientific collaboration are the key words towards better understanding of the interaction of COVID-19 and meteorological and environmental variables. Moreover, it is important to know what the role of, for example, PM is in spreading SARS-CoV-2. Indoor or laboratory dispersion experiments are needed to find out if the virus is spreading not only in droplets but also in smaller aerosol particles. Together with a fully validated computational fluid dynamics model, it is possible to get facts about dispersion distances in different conditions and to study for example the effect of ventilation systems, furniture placements, and air cleaners to give information-based recommendations to make the environment as safe as possible without complete lockdowns.

Allergenic pollen can periodically cause substantial health impacts for numerous people. As PM is transported in the atmosphere, microbial pathogens such as bacteria, fungi, and viruses can be attached on the surfaces of particles (Morakinyo et al., 2016); clearly, these may provide an additional risk (Kalisa et al., 2019). The combination of both biological and chemical components of PM can further enhance some health effects, such as asthma and COPD (Kalisa et al., 2019).

Adverse health impacts can also be associated with short-term exposure to atmospheric particles. The short-term impacts may be important, especially during air pollution episodes. Such episodes may be caused, for example, by the emissions originating from wildfires, dust storms, or severe accidents. Episodes can also be caused by extreme meteorological conditions; two prominent examples are heat waves and extremely stable atmospheric conditions.

### 7.3.3 Other emerging challenges

First attempts have been made to quantify exposures by estimating concentrations in microenvironments, combined with space-time activity data. However, improvements will be necessary for virtually all the components of exposure modelling. Regarding the emissions used for concentration modelling, in particular the evaluation of the emission rates from

indoor sources should be improved on a broader empirical basis.

Emission rates depend on human behaviour, for which more detailed information is needed. For example, how many people smoke indoors, and how many family members are exposed to passive smoking? Are kitchen hoods used when cooking and frying? How often are chimneys open, and how often are wood stoves used? For estimating indoor concentrations, one would need further information of ventilation habits in different seasons. Better information would be needed regarding the use of mechanical ventilation with heat recovery in new homes and office buildings.

To validate the results of the indoor air pollution models, one would need more measurements of indoor air concentrations in rooms with different emission sources and ventilation systems. Furthermore, measurements of concentrations are needed in various microenvironments, such as in cars, buses, and the underground.

With growing knowledge of the relation between exposure and health impacts, more detailed exposure indicators might be necessary. For instance, a further differentiation according to size and species of PM<sub>2.5</sub> and PM<sub>10</sub> might be needed, as well as the specification of the temperature and of the breathing rate, in other words the intake of pollutants with respiration. The use of more dynamic exposure data in epidemiological studies in the future could substantially improve the accuracy of health impact assessments.

## 8 Air quality management and policy development

### 8.1 Brief overview

While decisions about air quality management and policy development are based on political considerations, it is a scientific task to provide evidence and decision support for designing efficient air pollution control strategies that lead to an optimization of welfare of the population. To do this, integrated assessments of the available policies and measures to reduce air pollution and their impacts are made. In such assessments, two questions are addressed.

- i. Is a policy or measure or a bundle of policies or measures beneficial for society? Does it increase the welfare of society; i.e. do the benefits outweigh the costs (including disadvantages, risks, utility losses)?
- ii. If several alternative policy measures or bundles of policy measures are proposed, how can we prioritize them according to their efficiency; i.e. which should be used first to fulfil the environmental aims?

To analyse these questions, two methodologies have been developed: cost–effectiveness analyses and cost–benefit analyses. The concept of “costs” is used here in a broad sense, referring to all negative impacts including – in addition to financial costs – also non-monetary risks and disadvantages,

such as time losses, increased health risks, risks caused by climate change, biodiversity losses, comfort losses, and so on, which are monetized to be able to add them to the monetary costs. Benefits encompass all positive impacts including avoided monetary costs, avoided health risks, avoided biodiversity losses, avoided material damage, reduced risks caused by climate change, and time and comfort gains.

With a cost–effectiveness analysis (CEA) the net costs (costs plus monetized disadvantages minus monetized benefits) for improving a non-monetary indicator used in an environmental aim with a certain measure are calculated, e.g. the costs of reducing the emission of 1 t of CO<sub>2,eq</sub>. The lower the unit costs, the higher the cost–effectiveness or efficiency of a policy or measure. The CEA is mostly used for assessing the costs associated with climatically active species, as the effects are global. The situation is different for air pollution, where the damage caused by emitting 1 t of a pollutant varies widely depending on time and place of the emission.

Cost–benefit analysis (CBA) is a more general methodology. In a CBA, the benefits, i.e. the avoided damage and risks due to an air pollution control measure or bundle of measures, are quantified and monetized. Then, costs including the monetized negative impacts of the measures are estimated. If the net present value of benefits minus costs is positive, benefits outweigh the costs. Thus the measure is beneficial for society; i.e. it increases welfare. Dividing the benefits minus the nonmonetary costs by the monetary costs of a specific measure will result in the net benefit per euro spent, which can be used for ranking policies and measures. For performing mathematical operations like summing or dividing costs and benefits, they have first to be quantified and then converted into a common unit, for which a monetary unit, e.g. euros, is usually chosen. Integrated assessment means that – as far as possible – all relevant aspects (disadvantages, benefits) should be considered, i.e. all aspects that might have a non-negligible influence.

When setting up air pollution control plans, it is essential to also consider the effect of these plans on greenhouse gas emissions. Air pollution control measures usually lead to a decrease but sometimes also to an increase in GHG emissions. And vice versa, most measures for GHG reduction influence in fact reduce the emissions of air pollutants in most cases. Thus, an optimized combined air pollution control and climate protection plan is necessary to avoid contradictions and inconsistencies.

Looking at the current praxis in the EU countries, still separate plans are made for air pollution control and climate protection. Air pollution control plans currently estimate the reduction (or sometimes increase) of GHG emissions more and more, but they do not assess these reductions by monetizing them, and thus they cannot be accounted for in a cost–benefit analysis. In the assessment of the National Energy and Climate Plans the EC states:

Despite some efforts made, there continues to be insufficient reporting of the projected impacts of the planned policies and measures on the emissions of air pollutants by Member States in their final plans. Only 13 Member States provided a sufficient level of detail and/or improved analysis of the air impacts compared to the draft plans. The final plans provide insufficient analysis of potential trade-offs between air and climate/energy objectives (mostly related to increasing amounts of bioenergy). (EC, 2020)

So, in an integrated assessment, the assessment of air pollution control measures should always take into account the impact of changes in greenhouse gas emissions. Correspondingly, climate protection plans should take changes in air pollution into account (Friedrich, 2016). In the following, advancements in the quantification and monetizing of avoided impacts from reducing emissions from air pollutants and greenhouse gases are described.

## 8.2 Current status and challenges

### 8.2.1 Estimation and monetization of impacts from air pollution

Integrated assessments, which include as a relevant element the assessment of air pollution, encompass many areas, especially the assessment of energy and transport technologies and of policies for air pollution control and climate protection. The development of such integrated assessments started in the early 1990s with a series of EU research projects, which have been called “ExternE-external costs of energy”. A summarized description of the developed methodology can be found in Bickel and Friedrich (2005); further descriptions and project results are addressed in ExternE (2012), Friedrich and Kuhn (2011), Friedrich (2016) and Roos (2017). The framework for integrated environmental assessments has been further consolidated and developed within the EU research projects INTARESE and HEIMTSA. The advanced methodology and its application are described in Friedrich and Kuhn (2011). The processes of an integrated assessment are shown in Fig. 18 (Briggs, 2008; IEHIAS, 2014), where important elements like issue framing, scenario construction, provision of data and models, uncertainty estimation, and stakeholder consultation are addressed. In the beginning of an assessment, the relevant air pollutants have to be identified, which are those that cause substantial damage. In many cases, primary and secondary particulate matter of different size classes and NO<sub>2</sub> will cause the worst damage, followed by O<sub>3</sub>.

The element in the framework that is representing the assessment of air pollution, i.e. the “impact pathway approach”, is shown in detail in Fig. 19. This figure already includes one of the emerging developments described in Sect. 8.3, namely the estimation of individual exposure in-

stead of outdoor concentration. First, scenarios of activities are collected, for instance the distance driven with a Euro 5 diesel car or the amount of wood used in wood stoves. Multiplying the activity data with the appropriate emission factors will result in emissions. The emission data are input for chemical–transport models that are used to calculate concentrations on regional, continental, or global scales; for Europe the EMEP model (Simpson et al., 2012) and worldwide the TM5-FASST model (van Dingenen et al., 2018) are often used – see Sect. 5 of this paper.

In the next phase, concentration–response functions derived from epidemiological studies are used to estimate health impacts. For the most relevant pollutants  $PM_{10}$ ,  $PM_{2.5}$ ,  $NO_2$ , and  $O_3$ , the WHO (2013a) made a meta-analysis of the epidemiological studies available until 2012 and recommended exposure–response relationships for use in integrated assessments, which are still widely used. Newer epidemiological studies in particular investigating the relation between fine particulate air pollution and human mortality have been analysed by Pope et al. (2020), who present a nonlinear exposure–response function with a decreasing slope for cardiopulmonary disease mortality caused by  $PM_{2.5}$ . The most important concentration–response functions for impacts of air pollution on human health are described in Sarigiannis and Karakitsios (2018) and Friedrich and Kuhn (2011).

Beneath health damage, which is the most important damage category, impacts on ecosystems, especially biodiversity losses, and on materials and crop losses should also be considered. Impacts on ecosystems are usually quantified as pdf, “potentially disappeared fraction of species” per square metre land (Dorber et al., 2020) and thus as biodiversity losses. A first methodology was developed by Ott et al. (2006), which is still used in some studies. Further approaches, partly adopted from methods developed for LCIA (life cycle impact assessment), were developed later (e.g. Souza et al., 2015; Förster et al., 2019), but because of the simplifications and uncertain assumptions made, none of these approaches reached the same full acceptance as the approaches for the other damage categories. For material damage and crop loss, deposition–response relationships have been developed in the ExternE – External Costs of Energy (ExternE, 2012) project series and are described in Bickel and Friedrich (2005); they are still used.

Finally, the health effects and the other impacts are monetized, which means that they are converted into financial costs; for the non-monetary part of the impacts results of contingent valuation (willingness to pay) studies are used (as described in OECD, 2018). As numerous contingent valuation studies have been made in the past, it is not necessary to carry out a further willingness-to-pay study; instead results of existing studies which found monetary values for the damage endpoints to be analysed can be used. Of course, as the contingent valuation studies are usually made at another time, in another area, and with other cultural situations than

the planned assessment, the monetary values must be transformed with a methodology called “benefit transfer” from the original time, place, and cultural features to the ones of the assessment (see Navrud and Ready, 2007). The most important monetary value in the context of air pollution is the value for a statistical life year lost (VLYL) caused by a premature death at the end of life after lifelong exposure to air pollutants. It is often based on a study of Desaignes et al. (2011). The result for average EU citizens – transformed to 2020 – is EUR<sub>2020</sub>75 200 (47 000–269 450) per VLYL. A list of monetary values for health endpoints, which are used in most studies, can be found in Friedrich and Kuhn (2011).

Based on this principal approach, a growing number of tools have been developed and applied for supporting air quality control for urban, national, and regional to global scales. The tool used for the assessments for DG Environment and for the Convention on Long-range Transboundary Air Pollution of the UN ECE is GAINS (Greenhouse gas – Air pollution Interactions and Synergies) developed by IIASA (Amann et al., 2017; Klimont, 2021).

A specific development in GAINS is the use of source–receptor matrices as a proxy for using an atmospheric model. A limitation of chemical transport models has been the substantial computational requirements for running the models for estimating hourly concentration values caused by an emission scenario for an entire year. To be able to simulate many scenarios within a short time, results of certain runs with the complex atmospheric model EMEP (Simpson et al., 2012) were transformed into source–receptor matrices, which provided information of the relationship between a change of emissions in a country and the change of the concentration in grid cells of a European grid. However, because of the relatively large size of the grid cells for European-wide models, concentrations in cities were underestimated; thus an “urban increment” was introduced for cities (Vautard et al., 2007; Torras and Friedrich, 2013; Torras, 2012). Thunis (2018), however, points out that this approach has certain weaknesses. Thus, newer approaches use nested modelling with regional atmospheric models using varying grid sizes (e.g. Brandt, 2012) or modelling of typical days instead of a whole year with a finer grid (Bartzis et al., 2020; Sakellaris et al., 2022). The ECOSENSE model uses a similar method as GAINS, however, distinguishing between parts of larger countries and emission heights. Furthermore a monetary assessment of greenhouse gas emissions is made (ExternE, 2012; Friedrich, 2016; Roos, 2017).

As a major application of the GAINS tool, the European Commission, DG Environment regularly assesses its directives for air pollution control. A well-known example is the impact assessment carried out for assessing the Thematic Strategy on Air Pollution and the Directive on “Ambient Air Quality and Cleaner Air for Europe” (EC, 2005). It was shown that the monetized benefits of implementing the thematic strategy for air pollution control are much higher than the costs. In the most recent assessment, DG Environment



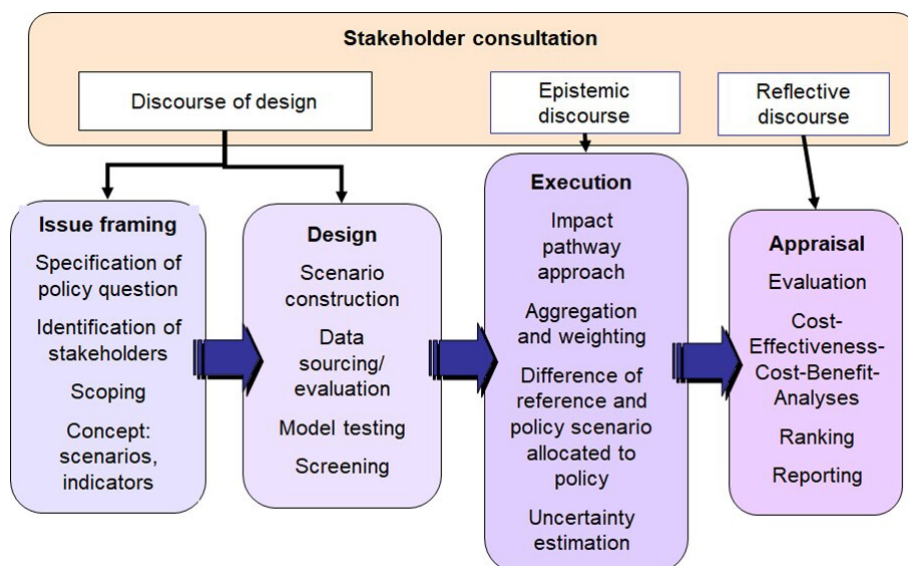


Figure 18. Integrated assessment process involving air pollution (Briggs, 2008).

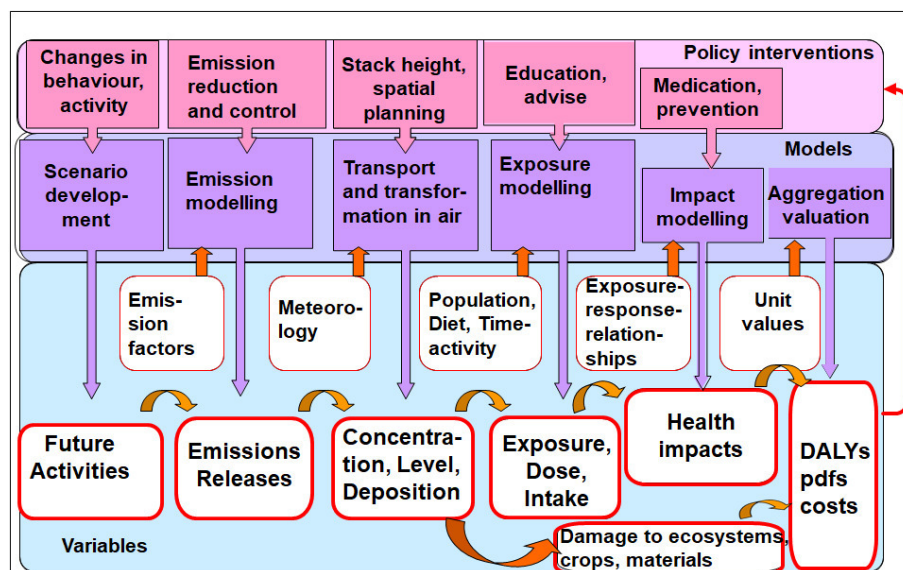


Figure 19. Schematic presentation of the use of models and the flow of data in the enhanced impact pathway approach (Friedrich, 2016).

assessed the costs and benefits of the so-called NAPCPs, the national air pollution control programmes, which the member states had to provide by 2019 to show how they plan to comply with the emission reduction commitments of the National Emission Reduction Commitments Directive (NEC Directive). The benefits considered were the monetized reduced health and environmental impacts caused by the requested air pollution control measures. The results show that the health benefits alone with EUR 8 billion per year to EUR 42 billion per year are much larger than the costs of the considered measures with EUR 1.4 billion per year (EC, 2021) and that further emission reductions might also be effi-

cient. The UN ECE (UN Economic Commission for Europe) has launched eight so-called protocols guided by the Convention on Long-range Transboundary Air Pollution, which require the member states to provide information on air pollution in their countries and to take actions to improve it (UNECE, 2020). The latest protocol entering into force was the revised Protocol to Abate Acidification, Eutrophication and Ground-level Ozone, as amended on 4 May 2012. To prepare for these protocols, the effects of air pollution on ecosystems, health, crops, and materials have been assessed with the same methods as used by the EC, i.e. using the GAINS model.

The OECD recommends carrying out cost–benefit analyses with the impact pathway methodology (OECD, 2018). Similarly, national authorities, e.g. the German Federal Environmental Agency, have proposed using the methodology for the assessment of environmental policies and infrastructure projects (Matthey and Bünger, 2019). In Denmark, the method has been used in the EVA system (Economic Valuation of Air pollution, Brandt et al., 2013) to estimate the external costs related to air pollution, as part of the national air quality monitoring programme (Ellermann et al., 2018). The same system has been used to assess the impact from different emission sectors and countries within the Nordic area, by using a CTM model with a tagging method (Im et al., 2019). Kukkonen et al. (2020c) developed an integrated assessment tool based on the impact pathway principle that can be used for evaluating the public health costs. The model was applied for evaluating the concentrations of fine particulate matter (PM<sub>2.5</sub>) in ambient air and the associated public health costs of domestic PM<sub>2.5</sub> emissions in Finland. Several further integrated assessment models have been described in Thunis et al. (2016). Not only in Europe but also in the USA, integrated assessment of air pollution is an issue. Keiser and Muller (2017) provide an overview of integrated assessment models for air and water in the US and hint at the intersections between air and water pollution.

Several studies are using the impact pathway approach from Fig. 8.2 for estimating health impacts and aggregate them to DALYS (disability adjusted life years), but without monetizing the impacts; i.e. they calculate the burden of disease or the overall health impacts stemming from air pollution. The WHO has estimated the burden of disease from different causes, including air pollution, in the Global Burden of Disease Study (GBDS, 2020). The European Environmental Agency regularly estimates the health impacts from air pollution in Europe and found 4 381 000 life years lost attributable to the emissions of PM<sub>2.5</sub> in 2018 in the EU28 (EEA, 2020a). Hänninen et al. (2014) analysed the burden of disease of nine environmental stressors, including particulate matter, for Europe. Lehtomäki et al. (2020) quantified the health impacts of particles, ozone, and nitrogen dioxide in Finland and found a burden of 34 800 DALYs per year, with fine particles being the main contributor (74%). Recent studies also include future projections of emissions and climate. Huang (2018) assessed and monetized the health impacts of air pollution in China for 2010 and for several scenarios until 2030. Likewise, Tarín-Carrasco et al. (2021) projected the number of premature deaths in Europe towards 2050 and found that a shift to renewable energy sources (to a share of 80%) is effective in reducing negative health impacts.

In the following, we address recent improvements in the methodology of integrated assessment with a focus on air pollution control. A milestone was the publication of concentration–response functions for NO<sub>2</sub> by the WHO (2013a). Following this, more and more studies calculated health impacts from exposure not only to PM<sub>10</sub>, PM<sub>2.5</sub>, and

ozone but also to NO<sub>2</sub> (e.g. Balogun et al., 2020; Siddika et al., 2019, 2020),

Ideally, human health risks should be evaluated based on exposures instead of ambient concentrations (see Sect. 7). Until now, measured or modelled ambient (outdoor) air concentrations are input to the concentration–response functions used to estimate health risks. However, it is obvious that people are affected by the pollutants that they inhale, and that is decisive for the health impact. Therefore, a better indicator for estimating health impacts than the outside background concentration is exposure, which is the concentration of pollutants in the inhaled air averaged over a certain time interval. Only recently, in the EU projects HEALS and ICARUS, methodologies have been developed to estimate personal exposure, i.e. the concentration in the inhaled air averaged over a year or a number of years as the basis for estimating health impacts from air pollutants. Furthermore, the time span used in the exposure–response relationships commonly ranges from hourly to annual mean concentration values. By far the most important health effects are chronic effects. Although the indicator used to estimate chronic impacts is the annual mean concentrations, chronic diseases develop over several years, or even during the whole lifetime. This is the reason why the EC regulates a 3-year “average exposure index” of PM<sub>2.5</sub> in the air quality directive. But the relevant time period for the exposure might be larger than 3 years. Thus, exposure over a lifetime is important for estimating risks to develop chronic diseases and premature deaths, which are the most important health impacts. The methods for evaluating lifetime exposure have been addressed in Sect. 7.2.3 (see Li and Friedrich, 2019; Li et al., 2019a, c).

Thus, as a major improvement of the impact pathway approach, the exposure to pollutants should be used as an indicator for health impacts, instead of the exposure estimated from outdoor air concentrations at permanent locations. However, epidemiological studies that directly relate health impacts to exposures to air pollutants are not yet available. Instead, the existing concentration–response functions are transformed into exposure–response functions by calculating the increase in the exposure (e.g.  $x \mu\text{g m}^{-3}$ ) caused by the increase of  $1 \mu\text{g m}^{-3}$  in the outdoor concentration. Dividing the concentration–response relationship by  $x$  will then convert it into an exposure–response relationship (Li, 2020). Of course, it would be better to use results of epidemiological studies that directly relate exposure data with health effects. Thus, such studies should be urgently conducted.

Clearly, indoor pollution sources also influence exposure. It is therefore important to assess possibilities to reduce the contributions of indoor sources to exposure. These might include raising awareness of the dangers of smoking at home indoors, the development of more effective kitchen hoods and promoting their use, ban of incense sticks, and mandatory use of inserts in open fireplaces.

Secondly, a reduction of exposure is also possible by increasing the air exchange rate with ventilation or by filtering the indoor air. For example, if old windows are replaced by new ones, the use of mechanical ventilation with heat recovery might be recommended or even made mandatory. Also, the enhancement of HEPA filters and their use in vacuum cleaners will help as well as using air purifiers/filters. These systems will also be helpful to reduce the indoor transmission of SARS-CoV-2.

Furthermore, there is growing evidence that  $PM_{10}$  and  $PM_{2.5}$  concentrations in underground trains and in metro stations can be much higher than the concentration in street canyons with dense traffic (e.g. Nieuwenhuijsen et al., 2007; Loxham and Nieuwenhuijsen, 2019; Mao et al., 2019; Smith et al., 2020). Using ventilation systems with filters might improve this situation.

### 8.2.2 Monetization of impacts of greenhouse gas emissions

As explained above, air pollution control strategies usually influence and, in most cases, reduce emissions of greenhouse gases (GHGs). Thus, in an integrated assessment, both the reduction of air pollution and of greenhouse gas emissions should be quantitatively assessed. In practice, however, many national air pollution control strategies do not take changes in GHGs into account in the assessment; instead the national authorities develop separate climate protection plans. Similarly, although DG Environment estimates the changes in GHG emissions in their assessment of air pollution control strategies, the changes are not assessed or monetized.

An exception is the UK, where estimations of the “social costs of carbon” are used in assessments (Watkins and Downing, 2008; DBEIS, 2019). The UK government currently recommends using a carbon price of GBP 69 per tonne of  $CO_{2,eq}$  in 2020 rising to GBP 355 per tonne of  $CO_{2,eq}$  in 2075–2078 at 2018 prices.

How can the benefits of a reduction of greenhouse gas emissions be monetized? A possibility is to use the same approach as with air pollution; i.e. estimate the marginal damage costs (i.e. the monetized damages and disadvantages) of emitting 1 additional tonne of  $CO_2$ . These marginal costs would then be internalized for example as a tax per tonne of  $CO_2$  emitted to allow the market to create optimal solutions (Baumol, 1972). Thus, first scenarios of greenhouse gas (GHG) emissions would be set up, then concentrations of GHGs in the atmosphere would be calculated, and finally changes of the climate followed by the estimation of changes of risks and damages would be calculated. However, this does not lead to useful results. Uncertainties are too high and assumptions of economic parameters like the discount rate or the use of equity weighting influence the result considerably, so that the range of results encompass several orders of magnitude. Furthermore, the precautionary principle tells us that we should avoid possible impacts, even if they cannot (yet)

be quantified and thus not be included in the quantitative estimation of impacts.

An alternative approach to estimating marginal damage costs is to use marginal abatement costs. A basic law of environmental economics is that for pollution control a pareto-optimal state should be achieved, where marginal damage costs (MDCs) are equal to marginal abatement costs (MACs). Thus, if MAC at the pareto-optimal state are known, they could be used instead of the MDCs. However, the pareto-optimal state is not known if MDCs are not known. But one could use an environmental aim that is universally agreed upon by society and assume that they represent the optimal solution in the view of society and then estimate the MACs to reach this aim, which is then used for the assessment. This approach was first proposed by Baumol and Oates (1971).

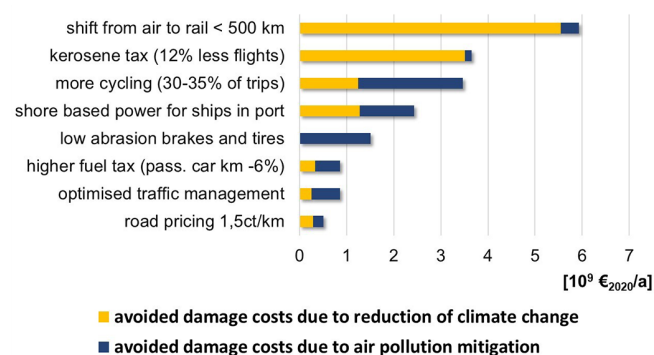
For assessing GHG emissions, especially the aim of the so-called Paris Agreement, which was agreed on at the 2015 United Nations Climate Change Conference, COP 21 in Paris by a large number of countries, the most important aim was to keep a global temperature rise this century well below  $2^\circ C$  above pre-industrial levels and to pursue efforts to limit the temperature increase even further to  $1.5^\circ C$ . This objective could be used as the basis for generating MACs.

Bachmann (2020) has carried out a literature research of MDCs and MACs for GHG emissions. Based on this review, MACs calculated by a meta-analysis of Kuik et al. (2009) are used here as the basis for the calculation of marginal abatement costs for reaching the above aim, resulting in EUR<sub>2019</sub> 286 (162–503) per tonne of  $CO_{2,eq}$  in 2050. However, we propose starting with the most efficient measures now and gradually increasing the specific costs, until they reach the costs mentioned above in 2050. If future innovations lead to a reduction of the avoidance costs, the costs of carbon can be adjusted accordingly. With a real discount rate of  $3\% a^{-1}$ , social costs of  $CO_{2,eq}$  to be used in 2020 would be EUR<sub>2020</sub> 118 (67–207) per tonne of  $CO_{2,eq}$ .

### 8.2.3 Effect of integrating air pollution control and climate protection

In most cases, especially if a substitution of fossil fuels with carbon-free energy carriers or a reduction of energy demand is foreseen, a reduction of emissions of greenhouse gases and air pollutants is foreseen; thus, taking both air pollution control and climate protection into account will considerably improve the efficiency of such measures.

An example, showing the choice and ranking of measures for combined air pollution control and climate protection are different from the ranking in separate plans is shown in Fig. 20. In the frame of the EU TRANSPHORM project, 24 measures to reduce air pollution and climate change caused by transport in the EU have been assessed with an integrated assessment. Figure 20 shows the 8 most effective measures for both avoided health impacts and reduced climate change,



**Figure 20.** Ranking of measures in transport according to their effectiveness in mitigating damage from air pollutant and greenhouse gas emissions in 2019. Recalculation of results of Friedrich (2016) with abatement costs of EUR<sub>2020</sub> 118 per avoided tonne of CO<sub>2,eq</sub> as recommended in Sect. 8.2.2.

where both benefits are converted into monetary units and combined (Friedrich, 2016). As can be seen, measures with benefits in both air pollution control and climate protection improve their rank compared to the separate rankings for these damage categories. The most effective measure is travel with trains instead of aeroplanes for routes of less than 500 km.

With another example, Markandya et al. (2018) demonstrate that especially for developing and emerging countries the costs for meeting the aims of the Paris Agreement will be outweighed by the benefits that are achieved by avoiding health impacts from air pollution, so that the climate protection comes without net costs. This is due to the fact that in developing countries the use of fossil fuels is less accompanied by the use of emission reduction technologies (filters), so replacing fossil fuels by electricity from wind or solar energy or saving energy will result in a much higher reduction in air pollution than doing the same in OECD countries. For Europe, the effects of integrating the damage costs of air pollution into the optimization of energy scenarios have been analysed by Korkmaz et al. (2020) and Schmid et al. (2019). Two effects are important: firstly, biomass burning in particular in smaller boilers is significantly reduced, as firing biomass is climate friendly but leads to air pollution. Secondly, the marginal avoidance costs per tonne of avoided carbon are reduced, especially for the period 2020–2035. The reason is that in this period more efficient measures like the replacement of oil and coal with electricity from carbon-free energy carriers (except biomass) and measures for energy savings will also reduce emissions of air pollution significantly, while later more expensive measures like producing and using fuels that are produced from renewable electricity (power to X) will have a lower effect on air pollution reduction.

In most cases, integrated assessment improves the efficiency of measures for environmental and climate protection. In the following an example is shown where an efficient cli-

mate protection measure gets inefficient if air pollution is included in the assessment. This example is the use of small wood firings in cities. Wood firings are climate friendly but emit lots of fine particles and NO<sub>x</sub>. Huang et al. (2016) show that for wood firings that are operated in cities, the damage of more health impacts outweighs the benefit of less greenhouse gas emissions.

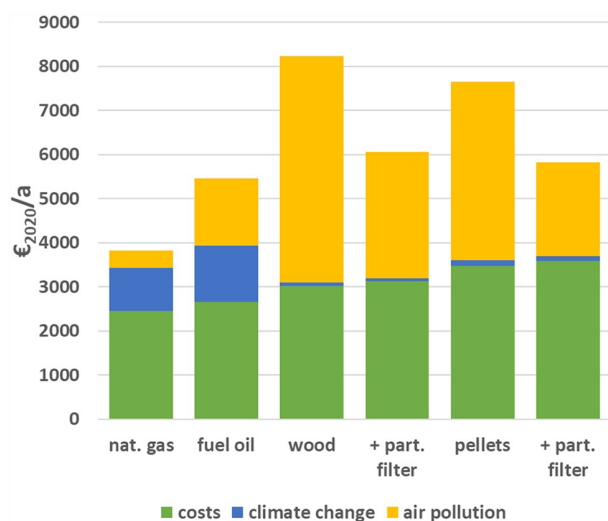
Figure 21 shows the social costs per year; this is the annuity of the monetary costs, the monetized impacts of climate change, and the monetized health impacts caused by air pollution for different heating techniques that are used in an older single-family house in the centre of the city of Stuttgart. The social costs are calculated for newly built state-of-the-art technologies fulfilling the currently valid strict regulations for small firings in Germany (BImSchV, 2021). Older stoves have emissions and thus impacts that are much larger than those shown. The social costs are highest for wood and pellet combustion caused by their high air pollution costs, although the climate change costs of wood combustion are very low. This means that the benefit of less greenhouse gas emissions of wood firings is much smaller than the additional burden caused by air pollution. Furthermore, even if we further enhance the emission reduction by equipping the wood and pellet combustion with an efficient particulate filter – these are represented by the columns marked with “+ part. filter” – the ranking is not changed. The reason is the high NO<sub>x</sub> emissions of wood combustion. The results suggest that wood combustion in rural areas should be equipped with a particulate filter, while in cities a ban on small wood combustion might be considered, unless wood and pellet firings are equipped not only with particulate filters but also with selective catalytic reduction (SCR) filters.

## 8.3 Emerging challenges

### 8.3.1 Challenges in improving the methodology for integrated assessments

Estimations of damage costs caused by air pollution and climate change still show large uncertainties. Li (2020) reports a 95 % confidence interval of EUR  $3.5 \times 10^{11}$  to EUR  $2.4 \times 10^{12}$  for the damage costs caused by the exposure to PM<sub>2.5</sub> and NO<sub>2</sub> for 1 year (2015) for the adult EU28+2 population. Kuik et al. (2009) report an uncertainty range for the marginal avoidance costs to reach the “2° aim” of EUR<sub>2020</sub> 162 to EUR<sub>2020</sub> 503 per tonne of CO<sub>2,eq</sub> in 2050. In addition, systematic errors might occur, for instance still unknown exposure–response relationships. Thus, methodological improvements are necessary.

In principle, all model steps and related input data shown in Fig. 19 would need improvement. Most of the improvements necessary for models and the data shown in Fig. 19 have already been addressed in the previous sections. Challenges for improving the estimation of emissions of indoor and outdoor sources are described in Sect. 3.3. Improve-



**Figure 21.** Social costs per year (annuity) of different heating boilers for an older single-family house in Stuttgart. Boilers are state-of-the-art technologies, and + part. filter means that wood or pellet heating is additionally equipped with efficient particulate filters (Huang et al., 2016).

ments in atmospheric modelling are addressed in Sect. 5.3. Exposure modelling is a relatively new field, so a lot of gaps have to be filled (see Sect. 7.3.3). Further epidemiological studies, especially for analysing the health impacts of specific PM species and PM size classes, are urgently needed, and contingent valuation studies are needed to improve the methodology. The challenges for these topics are addressed in the relevant sections above and will thus not be repeated here. However, two further methodological improvements have not been mentioned and are thus described in the following.

When assessing a policy measure for the reduction of air pollution, the first step is to estimate the reduction of emissions caused by the policy measure. Measures can be roughly classified in technical measures that improve emission factors (e.g. by demanding filters) and non-technical measures that change the behaviour or choices of emission source operators (e.g. by increasing prices of polluting goods). Especially if non-technical measures are chosen, e.g. the increase in the price for a good that is less environmentally friendly, the identification of the reaction of the operators of the emission sources is not straightforward. Do they keep using the good although it is more expensive? Do they substitute the good or do they renounce the utility of the good by using neither the good nor substitutes anymore? For energy-saving measures, it is well-known that after implementing such a measure, the users do not save the full expected energy amount but instead increase their comfort, for instance by increasing the room temperature. This is known as the rebound effect. The traditional way to deal with behavioural changes is using empirically found elasticity factors. For the

transport sector, where most of the applications are made, Schieberle (2019) compiled a literature search for elasticities in the transport sector and demonstrated their use in integrated assessments. However, as a further development, recently first attempts to use agent-based modelling have been made to estimate the behavioural changes of people confronted with policy measures (Chapizanis et al., 2021).

With regard to the marginal costs of CO<sub>2</sub> reduction used in the assessments, further investigations taking into account emerging innovations are necessary. Furthermore, the stated estimates are quite high, so that the question arises of whether the values and thus the Paris aim gain worldwide social acceptance. More emphasis might be laid on research to develop measures for more efficient climate protection as well as measures to remove GHGs from the atmosphere and also to develop adaptation measures.

### 8.3.2 Challenges for the reduction of ambient air pollution

In recent years, regulations have been implemented that will decrease emissions in two important sectors considerably.

- i. For ships, the IMO (International Maritime Organization) adopted a revised annex VI to the international Convention for the Prevention of Pollution from Ships, now known universally as MARPOL, which reduces the global sulfur limit from 3.50 % to 0.50 %, effective from 1 January 2020 (IMO, 2019). This will drastically reduce the SO<sub>2</sub> emissions around Europe outside of the sulfur emission control areas of the Baltic Sea, North Sea, and English Channel. Furthermore, the IMO has adopted a strategy to reduce greenhouse gas emissions by at least 40 % by 2030, pursuing efforts towards 70 % by 2050, compared to 2008. A revised, more ambitious plan is currently being discussed. Geels et al. (2021) assess the effects of these new regulations by generating several future emission scenarios and assessing their impact on air pollution and health in northern Europe.
- ii. Diesel cars now must comply with the Euro 6d norm, which will drastically reduce the real driving emissions of NO<sub>x</sub> on streets and roads. In addition, electric vehicles are now promoted and subsidized in many EU countries.

In the context of a revision of the EU rules on air quality announced in the European Green Deal, the European Commission is expected to strengthen provisions on monitoring, modelling, and air quality plans to help local authorities achieve cleaner air, notably proposing to revise air quality standards to align them more closely with the World Health Organization recommendations (which was updated in 2021).

The European Commission is also expected to introduce a new Euro 7 norm for passenger cars in 2025. The Industrial

Emissions Directive demands permanent reviews of the EU Best Available Techniques reference documents (BREFs), resulting in decreasing emissions from large industrial emitters. The EU has decided to reduce greenhouse gas emissions by at least 55 % compared to 1990. Furthermore, national reduction plans for GHG lead to a further reduction of the combustion of fossil fuels. Thus, emissions of air pollutants from combustion processes will significantly decrease with one exception: wood and pellet firings  $< 500 \text{ kW}_{\text{th}}$ . Hence, regarding combustion, the main challenge is the development of further  $\text{PM}_{2.5}$  and  $\text{NO}_x$  reduction measures for small wood firings. Similar trends will be observed in a number of other countries. For example the USA wants to reduce their greenhouse gas emissions from 2005 to 2030 by 50 % and China wants to reach carbon neutrality by 2060.

As emissions of particulates from combustion decrease, diffuse emissions, e.g. from abrasion processes, bulk handling, or demolition of buildings, and those from evaporation of volatile organic compounds get more and more dominant. So more emphasis should be put on the determination and reduction of these emissions. In particular, the processes leading to diffuse emissions are not well-known. In transport, emissions from tyre and brake wear and road abrasion heavily depend on driving habits, speed, weather conditions, and especially the traffic situation and layout of the road network. However, emission factors for diffuse emissions are still largely expressed in grammes per vehicle kilometre, not taking situations where braking is necessary, e.g. because of traffic jams or crossroads, into account. Furthermore, reduction measures like the development of tyres and brakes with longer durability should be considered and assessed.

A key challenge for reducing secondary particulates, especially ammonium nitrates, is a further reduction of  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from agriculture. Certain national reduction commitments for EU countries from 2005 until 2030 are regulated by the National Emission Reduction Commitments Directive (NEC Directive) of the EU, but further reductions might be necessary.

### 8.3.3 Challenges for the reduction of indoor air pollution

A more precise understanding of personal exposure to air pollution and the use of exposure–response relationships (instead of relationships linking outdoor concentration with responses) will potentially change the focus of air pollution control. As people are indoors most of the time, now the reduction of indoor pollution is becoming important. Of course, reducing ambient concentration will also reduce indoor pollution, as pollutants penetrate from outside into the houses. However, around 46 % of the total exposure with  $\text{PM}_{2.5}$  for an average EU citizen stems from indoor sources; for  $\text{NO}_2$  about 25 % is caused by indoor sources (Li and Friedrich, 2019). Thus, indoor sources cannot be neglected. The reduction of exposure to emissions from passive smoking, frying, and baking in the kitchen; using open fireplaces

and older wood stoves; and incense sticks and candles is especially important. Indoor concentrations can be reduced by reducing the emission factor of the source, changing behaviour when using the source; by banning the use of a source; by increasing the air exchange rate with ventilation; and by using air filters.

## 9 Discussion, synthesis, and recommendations

This review has covered a larger number of research areas and identified not only the current status but also the emerging research needs. There are of course cross-cutting needs that are a prerequisite to further air quality research and develop more robust strategies for reducing the impact of air pollution on health. The following section discusses some of the key areas and synthesizes these in the form of recommendations for further research.

### 9.1 Connecting emissions and exposure to air pollution

There is a progressively important need to move from static annual inventories to those that are dynamic in terms of activity patterns and of higher temporal resolution. This is driven partly by the need for activity-dependent exposure modelling and because there is an increasing availability of online observations from sensors to arrive at a better spatial and temporal resolution of emission rates and factors. Clearly community efforts are necessary for identifying and reducing uncertainties in emissions that have a large impact on the resulting air quality and exposure predictions including benefiting from source apportionment methods.

One gap is the evaluation of agricultural emissions, which are still poorly understood, and improvements will support both air quality and climate change assessment, leading to co-benefits. While considerable effort has been devoted to estimating  $\text{NO}_x$  emissions, there are still uncertainties in the estimation of VOC emissions. These uncertainties have direct implications when quantifying changes in ozone levels and contributions from secondary organic aerosols to regional and global scales. One prominent example of such uncertainties is the estimation of VOC profiles in terms of the chemical species and their evaporation rates, including in particular those from shipping activities in the vicinity of ports, as a shift has occurred to both low-sulfur and carbon-neutral or non-carbon fuels.

Similarly, as exhaust emissions decrease with the increase in electric vehicles, the assessment of the consequences of airborne non-exhaust emissions is becoming more and more important. However, this needs to be examined in the context of tighter policy-driven controls on petrol and diesel vehicles. Emission factors for ultra-fine particles are also uncertain; these are also spatially and temporally highly variable, which reduces the reliability of particle number predictions necessary for estimating exposure of people (Kukkonen et al., 2016a).

Exposure connects emissions to concentrations and their impact on health. As exposure to a particular air pollutant is determined by all sources of that air pollutant, both indoor and outdoor sources are important. Indoor sources are considerable in number and variety from tobacco smoking to cooking and heating fuels, indoor furniture, body care and cleaning products, and perfumes. Not only are emission factor data for these sources needed, stricter regulations are necessary for indoor sources (e.g. indoor cleaning products and wood burning for residential heating).

## 9.2 Extending observations for air quality research

Our review has highlighted the urgent need to strengthen the integration of observations from different platforms, including from reference instruments, mobile and networked low-cost sensors, and other data sources, such as satellite instruments and other forms of remote sensing. In addition to providing greater spatial extent and fine-scale resolution of observations in urban and other areas, these integrated data sets can form the basis of inputs for dynamic data assimilation. Data assimilation can also be performed using machine learning and/or artificial intelligence approaches. These developments can improve the accuracy of chemistry–transport models, including air quality forecasts.

Additional requirements for low-cost sensors are (i) improving their reliability for both the gaseous and particulate matter measurements (including in particular VOCs), (ii) extending the measured size range of particulate matter up to ultra-fine particles, and (iii) including their scope to also measure bioaerosols, such as allergenic pollen species and fungi. Integrating these sensors into existing infrastructures, such as permanent air quality measurement networks, traffic counting sites, and indoor monitoring, would provide a richer data set for air quality and exposure research. Further effort is required to determine the health-relevant PM information, including in particular the chemical composition of PM.

As citizen science and crowdsourcing increase, their use in air quality research needs to be more clearly defined. It could potentially provide near-real-time air pollution information as well as information to be used for personal health protection and lifestyle decisions. Most challenging for this objective is data quality characterization and acceptance of these new data provisioning tools, which do not easily allow an analytical quality assurance and control.

## 9.3 Bridging scales and processes with integrated air pollution modelling

Continuing developments in fine, urban, and regional modelling have elevated *scale interactions* as a key area of interest. As highlighted above, research is needed to develop new approaches to connect processes operating on different scales. Baklanov et al. (2014) reviewed online approaches that include coupling of meteorology and chemistry within

an Eulerian nested framework, but on the whole air pollution applications are limited to different modelling systems including Eulerian for regional, Gaussian for urban and street, and LES and advanced CFD-RANS for even finer scales. Challenges remain on how to best integrate the fast-emerging machine learning statistical tools and how parameterizations and computational approaches have to be adapted. These scale interactions are of critical importance when examining the impact of air pollution in cities which are subject to heterogeneous distribution of emissions and rapidly changing dispersion gradients of concentrations. New modelling approaches will enable multiple air quality hazards that affect cities to be examined within a consistent multi-scale framework for air quality prediction and forecasting and local air quality management, quantifying the impact of episodic high-air-pollution events involving LRT and even meteorological and climate hazards as cities prepare for the future.

One major development in this vein is that of Earth system model (ESM) approaches, which in the past have been focussed on global scales but have the potential of higher-resolution applications (e.g. WWRP, 2015). Within Earth system models, there is potential for integration of observations (e.g. through data assimilation of soil moisture and surface fluxes of short-lived pollutants and greenhouse gases). These developments are to some degree being aided by the rapidly evolving area of parallel computer systems. While the representation of urban features and processes within ESMs still require further effort, these models have the potential to include dynamical and chemical interactions on a much wider scale than is possible with traditional approaches (e.g. mesoscale circulations, urban heat island circulation, sea-breeze and mountain-valley circulations, floods, heat waves, wildfires, air quality issues, and other extreme weather events).

As primary air pollution emissions are decreasing, the role of secondary air pollutants (e.g. ozone and secondary organic and inorganic aerosols) in urban environments requires more research. Here coupled systems and potential ESMs in the future will have a key role based on two-way interaction chemistry–meteorology models combining the effects of urban, sub-urban, and rural pollutant emissions with dynamics. This is especially true in a changing climate scenario.

Cities are routinely facing multiple hazards in addition to high levels of air pollution including storm surges, flooding, heat waves, and a changing climate. Moving towards integrated urban systems and services poses research challenges but is viewed as essential to meet sustainable and environmentally smart city development goals, e.g. SDG11: Sustainable Cities and Communities (Baklanov et al., 2018b; Grimmond et al., 2020). More integrated assessment of risk to urban areas necessitates observation and modelling that brings together data from hydrometeorological, soil, hydrology, vegetation, and air quality communities including sophisticated and responsive early warning and forecast capabilities for city and regional administrations.

#### 9.4 Improving air quality for better health

As air quality science continues to develop, the need to improve our understanding of PM properties and resulting health impacts remains a priority. In particular the areas that stand out are the need to better quantify particle number concentrations (PNCs), particle size distributions (PSDs), and the chemical composition of PM, especially in urban areas where population density is higher. An ongoing challenge for the science community is to investigate which of the PM properties or measures optimally describe the resulting health impacts. To aid research, a denser measurement network on advanced PM properties is needed for quantifying chemical and physical characteristics of PM in cities and regionally. Another important requirement is the availability of improved higher-resolution emission inventories of PM components and for different sizes (see Sect. 9.1). To support epidemiological studies, comprehensive long-term data sets are needed including both (i) multi-decadal evaluations of air quality, meteorology, and exposure and (ii) information on a range of health impacts.

#### 9.5 Challenges of global pandemics

In addition to the multiple hazards facing cities mentioned in Sect. 9.3, the COVID-19 pandemic has starkly demonstrated how society can be dramatically affected across the world. Studies are indicating a dramatic impact on air quality due to the lockdown as well as possible connections between air pollutants such as aerosols in spreading the SARS-CoV-2 virus (e.g. Baldasano, 2020; Gkatzelis et al., 2021; Sokhi et al., 2021). To fully assess the interactions of viruses and air pollutants, studies need to consider both indoor and outdoor transmission as well as meteorological and climatological influences. A recent preliminary review (WMO, 2021) has concluded that there are mixed indications of links between meteorology and air quality with COVID-19, and more thorough studies are needed to ascertain the direct and indirect effects. Given the complexity of the topic, cross- and interdisciplinary studies would be needed, including a collaboration of microbiologists, epidemiologists, health professionals, and atmospheric and indoor pollution air scientists.

#### 9.6 Integrating policy responses for air quality, climate, and health

Most control policies and measures targeted at air pollution will also change GHG emissions, which implies that taking them both into account in integrated assessments will in most cases provide considerable co-benefits. There are cases, for example in the case of biomass burning, which will increase air pollution emissions, and hence additional abatement measures (e.g. cleaning systems) will be required. On the whole, however, integrating climate change and air pollution policies where possible has the potential of making the integrated policy more efficient than separate policies for improving air

quality and limiting the impact of climate change. Thus, integrated environmental policies based on assessing reductions of impacts on health, the environment, and materials caused by air pollution control and reductions of impacts of climate change caused by measures for climate protection simultaneously should be implemented. The assessment should be made following the impact pathway approach described in Sect. 8.2. The impact pathway approach uses the methods and data from all the sections of this paper, i.e. emission modelling, atmospheric modelling, exposure modelling, and health impact modelling. Thus, addressing the challenges described in this paper would help to reduce uncertainties and improve efficiency in the scientific recommendations for setting up integrated environmental policy plans. Within an integrated air pollution control and climate protection assessment, a particularly important new development would be to use the individual exposure (the concentration of a pollutant where it is inhaled by an individual averaged over a year) instead of some outdoor concentration as an indicator for health impacts, i.e. as input for the exposure–response relationship. In this case, the indoor concentration of air pollutants and thus indoor source emission rates and ventilation air exchange rates would be important elements in the assessment along with contributions from outdoor sources when planning air pollution control strategies.

#### 9.7 Key recommendations

Below in Table 1 we present a synthesis of key recommendations for scientific research and the importance for air quality policy that have emerged from this review. The table also provides an indication of the confidence in the scientific knowledge in each of the areas, the urgency to complete the science gaps in our knowledge, and the importance of each of the listed areas for supporting policy. It should be noted that our approach provides more of an overview and does not consider the needs of specific areas or of national needs which may differ from the regional status of knowledge. For example, in the case of emission inventories for Europe and North America, there is generally high confidence but that may not be the case in other regions of the world or for specific countries or sub-regions.

### 10 Conclusions and future direction

This review has mainly examined research developments that have emerged over the last decade. As part of the review, we have provided a short historical survey, before assessing the current status of the research field and then highlighting emerging challenges. We have had to be selective in the key areas of air quality research that have been examined. While the concept of this review emerged from the 12th International Conference on Air Quality (held virtually during 18–26 May 2020), each of the sections not only provided an air



**Table 1.** A synthesis of key recommendations for scientific research and the importance for air quality policy. A three-level scale is used to indicate the current confidence in the scientific knowledge and understanding and a measure of the urgency to fill the science gaps where they exist. Similarly, a three-level scale is used to indicate the importance of the specific issues for policy support. Scientific confidence – h: high (progress is useful but may not require significant specific research effort); m: medium (some further research is required); l: low (concerted research effort is required). Scientific urgency to meet gaps in knowledge – v: very urgent need to fill science gap; u: urgent need to fill scientific gap; w: widely accepted with less urgency to fill the science gap. Importance for policy support – H: high (is highly important for developments of new policies); M: medium (can lead to refinements of current policies); L: low (progress is useful but may not require significant effort in the short or medium term).

Research theme	<i>Scientific confidence</i> in current knowledge and understanding	<i>Scientific urgency</i> to meet key gaps in knowledge	<i>Importance for policy</i> support, e.g. compliance or health
Air pollution emissions	Annual totals in inventories for previous years in Europe and North America (h) and developing regions (l)	Source characterization and attribution approaches (w) for developing regions (v)  Emission totals and temporal profiles for highly intermittent sources (e.g. ammonia from agriculture, PM from wood burning) for all regions (v)	More information about particles including particle number from all types of abrasion (H–M)
	Vehicle emission factors for traditional pollutants under standard conditions (h)	Regional air pollution emission models (w)  Need for higher-resolution emission models to capture the effects of lane layouts, vehicle interactions, and driving behaviour (u)	Better information about emissions of non-methane organic gases (NMOGs) that lead to secondary organic aerosol formation (M–H)
	Total shipping emissions of SO <sub>x</sub> (h), CO <sub>2</sub> (h), and NO <sub>x</sub> (m)	VOC emissions including speciation (u), in particular for low-sulfur fossil fuels (v)	Emission factors for upcoming synthetic fuels incl. ammonia (H)
	Source apportionment receptor models (h)	Receptor model approaches generally (w) but for higher-temporal-resolution source apportionment for all regions (u)	Development of emission composition profiles for new technologies and fuels (H)
	Source-oriented models (m)		Source apportionment of PM including the secondary PM (H)
	Inverse models for improvement of emission inventories (l)	Emission composition profiles for air pollution sources (v)	
	Characterization of indoor air pollutants (m)	Development of indoor air quality models with accurate description of the key chemical and physical processes (v)	Systematic quantification of different indoor air pollution sources (H)
	Quantification of the indoor air pollution source fluxes (m)		Role of indoor sources in total exposure to air pollutants (H)
	Chemical and physical processes affecting indoor air pollutants (l)		Interactions between outdoor and indoor air pollution (H)

quality research community perspective but also included a wider literature examination of the areas.

### 10.1 Emissions of air pollution

The emphasis has been on air pollution emissions of major concern for health effects, namely exhaust and non-exhaust emissions from road traffic and shipping, and other anthro-

pogenic emissions, e.g. those from agriculture and wood burning. Developments are continuing to improve global and regional emission inventories and integrating local emissions data into the larger-scale inventories. With increasing demand for cleaner vehicles, there is still the need to assess whether electric and hybrid vehicles actually reduce total PM<sub>2.5</sub> and PM<sub>10</sub> emissions, as emissions from non-exhaust

Table 1. Continued.

Research theme	<i>Scientific confidence</i> in current knowledge and understanding	<i>Scientific urgency</i> to meet key gaps in knowledge	<i>Importance for policy</i> support e.g. compliance or health
Urban air quality	Air quality at street level to devise mitigation options and define contribution from local and regional sources (l)	Developing ratified emissions, air quality, and meteorological data sets for cities in developing regions (v)	Air quality assessment tools for developing countries to devise local and regional air quality management plans and test policy options to reduce health impacts (H)
	Interactions between urban climate and air quality in cities (l)	Modification of urban heat island and heat stress due to changing climate (v)	Quantification of how levels of PM <sub>2.5</sub> , O <sub>3</sub> , and NO <sub>2</sub> will change in cities in the future to develop long-term air quality and health policies (H)
Measurement of air quality	Personal air pollution exposure (h)	Three-dimensional high-resolution observation and modelling (v)	Acceptance of data from crowdsourcing, big data analysis, and data assimilation (H)
	Data assimilation of three-dimensional observations and modelling (h)	Data assimilation of comprehensive data sources (v)	Availability of air pollution data for personal health protection (H)
	Measurements by citizen science (m)	Improve data quality from low-cost sensor networks (u)	Develop guidance for the deployment of low-cost sensors for air quality management purposes (M)
	Measurement of particulate matter speciation (l)	Extend measurements of particulate matter speciation in and around cities (u)	Examine control of particulate matter in relation to its species and local- to regional-scale contributions (H)
Air quality modelling	Spatial and temporal variability of air quality at the street scale (m for developed regions, l for developing regions)	Earth systems modelling for higher resolutions with atmospheric composition capability (v)	Integrated scenarios (activity/microscale traffic/urban management/exposure) for policy support (M–H)
	Representation of the reactivity of pollutants (aerosols mainly) at the fine spatial scales (l–m)	Developments in subgrid and multiscale modelling: emission counting, species transfer, model coupling, use of reliable fine-scale input data (u)	Merging of model and observation (e.g. portable sensor information) for improved mapping and management of individual air quality (H)
	Understanding of episodic conditions driven by meteorology and chemistry (m)	Methodology for the assessment of fine-scale model performances (v)	Improved future climate–meteorological–composition interactions to develop more robust future air quality policies (H)
	Regional-scale air quality modelling (m)	Fine-scale chemistry with aerosols notably in local models and links with larger-scale chemistry (v)	Integrated multiscale air quality impact assessment resolving urban scale and hotspots (H)
	Obstacle resolving urban modelling (m)	Quantifying changes in the prevalence of episodic conditions in the future, e.g. anticyclonic conditions, dry and wet periods (v)	
	Model scales matching and integration (u)		
	High-time- and high-space-resolution atmospheric chemistry and meteorology coupling (u)		

Table 1. Continued.

Research theme	Scientific confidence in current knowledge and understanding	Scientific urgency to meet key gaps in knowledge	Importance for policy support e.g. compliance or health
Air quality and health and exposure	Health effects (short term and long term) related to advanced PM properties <sup>1</sup> (l–m)	Quantification of health impacts related to particulate matter properties (v)	Health impact assessments including advanced PM properties <sup>1</sup> to support refined emission and air quality regulations (M–H)
	Concentration–response functions, including their potential thresholds (l–m)	More accurate determination of concentration–response functions representing the full concentration range (v)	Improved health impact assessments representing both higher- and lower-concentration regions (M)
	Combined effects of air pollution, extreme temperatures (heat waves and cold spells), allergenic pollen, and viruses (l)	Evaluation of the combined and synergetic effects of air pollution, extreme temperatures, allergenic pollen and viruses (u)	Impact assessments of the combined effects to support, e.g. mitigation strategies (H)
	Dynamic exposure assessment <sup>2</sup> including indoor air quality (l–m)	Modelling and evaluation of dynamic exposure <sup>2</sup> including indoor air quality (u)	Improved policies based on more realistic information on exposures and on both outdoor and indoor air quality (M–H)
	Use of spatially and temporally high-resolution multi-decadal concentration and meteorological data sets for extensive regions (l–m)	Global and regional assessments of air quality and health based on population exposure taking into account of confounding factors (u especially for developing regions)	Improved assessments of air quality and health to support the analysis of environmental inequalities (H)
Interactions of air quality, meteorology, and climate	Regional-scale BVOC emissions and dry deposition modelling (m)	Vegetation species dependent BVOC emissions and dry deposition of gas and aerosol in urban environment (v)	Improvement of air quality impact assessment of nature-based solutions (H)
Air quality management and policy	Health benefits of reducing emissions for PM <sub>2.5</sub> (m) and for NO <sub>2</sub> (l); reduction of biodiversity losses caused by reducing emissions (l); monetary valuation of damage endpoints (m)	Advanced multiscale and process based multiscale modelling approaches to support air quality management (u)	Estimation of personal exposure (H); improved exposure–response relationships (H); emission rates for indoor sources (H) and diffuse emissions, e.g. from abrasion processes (H); integrating air quality and climate responses (H), estimation of marginal avoidance costs per tonne of CO <sub>2,eq</sub> (H)

<sup>1</sup> PM properties refer here to particulate matter size distributions, particle number, and chemical composition for example.

<sup>2</sup> Dynamic exposure assessment refers to exposure studies, which treat the pollutant concentrations in different microenvironments as well as the infiltration of outdoor air to indoors. In dynamic exposure assessment, one can also treat pollution sources and sinks in indoor air.

PM from tyre, brake, and road wear are still present. Developments in on board monitoring to help improve estimation of real-world emission estimation is another growing area. Understanding the effects of non-exhaust emission will be important to design robust air quality management strategies in the context of other emissions, including windblown dust.

Uncertainties still exist in estimating emissions from diffuse processes, such as abrasion processes in industry, households, agriculture, and traffic, where large variabilities are still present. Other sources, which are not well characterized, include residential wood combustion as well as the spatial representation of these emissions across regions. While progress in source apportionment models has continued, in-

verse modelling used for improvement of emission inventories has the potential to reduce their uncertainties.

In terms of chemical speciation, while some improvements have taken place in estimating temporal profiles of agricultural emissions, the amount of  $\text{NH}_3$  and PM emissions originating from agriculture are still uncertain for many regions. The impact of new fuels on the chemical composition of NMVOC emissions from combustion processes remains highly uncertain (e.g. low-sulfur residual fuels in shipping and new exhaust gas cleaning technologies).

Bringing together air pollution emission inventories with those of greenhouse gases will facilitate integrated assessment measures and policies benefitting from co-benefits. On the urban and street scales, emission models need to be able to simulate the spatial and temporal variations in emissions at a higher resolution from road traffic, taking account of traffic and driving conditions.

The importance of shipping emissions is growing, as there is a shift to carbon-neutral or zero-carbon fuels. Emission factors for VOC from shipping are generally less certain, and hence little is known about their contribution to particle and ozone formation. To estimate the total environmental impact of shipping, integrated approaches are needed that bring together (i) impacts from atmospheric emissions on air quality and health, deposition of pollutants to the sea; (ii) impacts of discharges to the sea on the marine environments and biota; and (iii) climatic forcing.

The greater emphasis on reducing exposure to air pollution requires consideration of both emissions from outdoor and indoor sources, as well as their exchange between indoor and outdoor environments. Emissions of VOC for example, from transportation and the use of volatile chemical products, such as pesticides, coatings, inks, personal care products, and cleaning agents, are becoming more important, as are combustion gas appliances such as stoves and boilers, smoking, heating, and cooking, which are important sources of  $\text{PM}_{2.5}$ ,  $\text{NO}$ ,  $\text{NO}_2$ , and PAHs. The complexity of integrated exposure models is expected to increase, as they have to include both indoor and outdoor emissions of air pollution, accurate description of the key chemical and physical processes, and treatment of dispersion of air pollution inside and outside and exchange between buildings and the ambient environment (Liu et al., 2013; Bartzis et al., 2015).

## 10.2 Observations to support air quality research

Regarding observation of air quality, this review has focused on low-cost sensor (LCS) networks, crowdsourcing, and citizen science and on the development of modern satellite and remote sensing technics. Connecting observational data with small-scale air quality model simulations to provide personal air pollution exposure has also been discussed.

Remote sensing measurements including satellite observations have a significant role in air quality management because of their spatial coverage, improving spatial resolu-

tion and their use in combination with modelling tasks (Hirtl et al., 2020), even for urban areas (Letheren, 2016). Machine learning algorithms are increasingly being used with remote sensing applications (e.g. Foken, 2021), and recent advances have highlighted the potential of statistical analysis tools (e.g. neural learning algorithms) for predicting air quality at the city scale based on data generated by stationary and mobile sensors (Mihăiță et al., 2019). Geostatistical data fusion is allowing fine spatial mapping by combining sensor data with modelled spatial distribution of air pollutant concentrations (Johansson et al., 2015; Ahangar et al., 2019; Schneider et al., 2017).

Applications of LCS as well as networks based on such sensors have increased over the past decade (e.g. Thompson, 2016; Karagulian et al., 2019; Barmpas et al., 2020; Schäfer et al., 2021). These applications have also highlighted the need for proper evaluation, quality control, and calibration of these sensors. The analysis of LCS data should take account of cross-sensitivities with other air pollutants, effects of ageing, and the dependence of the sensor responses on temperatures and humidity in ambient air (e.g. Brattich et al., 2020).

## 10.3 Air quality modelling

Air quality research, including approaches to manage air pollution, has relied heavily on the continuing developments, applications, and evaluation of air quality models. Air quality models span a wide range of modelling approaches including CFD and RANS models used for very high resolution dispersion applications (e.g. Nuterman et al., 2011; Andronopoulos et al., 2019), and Lagrangian plume models to Eulerian grid CTMs used for urban to regional scales. An interesting development is that of the implementation of multiply nested LESs and coupling of urban-scale deterministic models with local probabilistic models (e.g. Hellsten et al., 2021), although complexities arise because of the different parameterizations and the treatment of boundary conditions. A limitation that needs addressing with CFD, including LES models, is that they are currently suited mainly for dispersion of tracer contaminants or where only simple tropospheric chemistry is relevant. Lack of more sophisticated or realistic description of  $\text{NO}_x$ -VOC chemistry can cause significant bias in the concentration gradients at very fine scales.

Over the last decade new developments have focused on improving scale interactions and model resolution to resolve the spatial variability and heterogeneity of air pollution (e.g. Jensen et al., 2017; Singh et al., 2014, 2020a) at street scales in a city area. New approaches of artificial neural network models and machine learning have shown a more detailed representation of air quality in complex built-up areas (e.g. P. Wang et al., 2015; Zhan et al., 2017; Just et al., 2020; Alimissis et al., 2018). CTMs have also been developed to improve spatial resolution, for example, through downscaling approaches for predicting air quality in urban areas, forecast-

ing air quality, and simulation of exposure at the street scale (Berrocal et al., 2020; Elessa Etuman et al., 2020; Jensen et al., 2017). Ensemble simulations have proven to be successful to provide more reliable air quality prediction and forecasting (e.g. Galmarini et al., 2012; Hu et al., 2017), and complementary hybrid approaches have been explored for multi-scale applications (Galmarini et al., 2018).

The strong interaction between local and regional contributions, especially to secondary air pollutants (PM<sub>2.5</sub> and O<sub>3</sub>), has motivated the coupling of urban- and regional-scale models (e.g. Singh et al., 2014; Kukkonen et al., 2018). With the importance of exposure assessment increasing, the incorporation of finer spatial scales within a larger spatial domain is required, which introduces the challenging issue of representing multiscale dynamical and chemical processes, while maintaining realistic computational constraints (e.g. Tsegas et al., 2015). Similarly, machine learning approaches offer possibilities to use observational data to improve fine-scale air quality and personal exposure predictions (Shaddick et al., 2021).

#### 10.4 Interactions between air quality, meteorology, and climate

Our review has highlighted the need to integrate predictions of weather, air quality, and climate where Earth system modelling (ESM) approaches play an increasing role (WWRP, 2015; WMO, 2016). There are also continued improvements from higher-spatial-resolution modelling and interconnected multiscale processes, while maintaining realistic computational times. Many advances have taken place in the development and use of coupled regional-scale meteorology–chemistry models for air quality prediction and forecasting applications (e.g. Kong et al., 2015; Baklanov et al., 2014, 2018a). These advances contribute to assess complex interactions between meteorology, emission, and chemistry, for example, relating to dust intrusion and wildfires (e.g. Kong et al., 2015). Data assimilation of chemical species data into CTM systems is still an evolving field of research; it has the potential to better constrain emissions in forecast applications. An example would be data assimilation of urban observations (including meteorological, chemical, and aerosol species) to investigate multiscale effects of the impacts of aerosols on weather and climate (Nguyen and Soulhac, 2021).

Urban- and finer-scale (e.g. built environment) studies are showing that improvements in the treatment of albedo, the anthropogenic heat flux, and the feedbacks between urban pollutants and radiation can influence urban air quality significantly (e.g. González-Aparicio et al., 2014; Fallmann et al., 2016; Molina, 2021). These considerations can be very important for urban air quality forecasting, as temporal variations in air pollutant concentrations in the short term are largely due to variabilities in meteorology. Understanding and parameterizing multiscale and non-linear interactions,

for example evolution and dynamics of urban heat island circulation and aerosol forcing and urban aerosol interactions with clouds and radiation, remains an ongoing atmospheric science challenge. Another remaining research challenge that involves multiscale interactions includes the formation of secondary air pollutants (e.g. ozone and secondary organic and inorganic aerosols), especially to describe air quality over urban, sub-urban, and rural environments.

Development and evaluation of nature-based solutions to improve air quality demand an improved understanding of the role of biogenic emissions (Cremona et al., 2020) as a function of vegetation species and characteristics. Interactions are influenced by several factors, such as vegetation drag, pollutant absorption, and biogenic emissions. These factors will determine the impact on air quality, be it positive or negative (Karttunen et al., 2020; San José et al., 2020; Santiago et al., 2017). Advanced approaches are needed to describe biogenic emissions together with gas and particle deposition over vegetation surfaces to further assess the effectiveness of nature-based solutions to improve air quality in cities.

#### 10.5 Air quality exposure and health

Air-quality-related observations to support air quality health impact studies are heterogeneous; for many developing regions, such as Africa, ground-based monitoring is sparse or non-existent (Rees et al., 2019). The motivation is growing for an inter-disciplinary approach to assess exposure and the burden of disease from air pollution (Shaddick et al., 2021); this could benefit from the combined use of ground and remote sensing measurements, including satellite data, with atmospheric chemical transport and urban-scale dispersion modelling.

Air quality impact on health can occur on short and long timescales. PM, which is one of the most health-relevant air pollutants, is associated with many health effects, such as all-cause, cardiovascular, and respiratory mortality and childhood asthma (e.g. Dai et al., 2014; Samoli et al., 2013; Stafoggia et al., 2013; Weinmayr et al., 2010). There have been significant advances that reveal new evidence of the health impact of PM components, such as SO<sub>4</sub>, EC, OC, and metals (Wang et al., 2014; Adams et al., 2015; Hampel et al., 2015; Hime et al., 2018). Challenges remain to elucidate the relative role of PM components and measures in determining the total health impact. These include particle number concentrations (PNCs), secondary organic PM, primary PM, various chemical components, suspended dust, the content of metals, and toxic or hazardous pollutants.

Improved knowledge on the health impacts of PM components has also stimulated further debate on the optimal concentration–response functions and on the necessity of threshold or lower limit values, below which health impacts might not manifest (Burnett et al., 2018). These challenges will feed into health impact studies, such as EEA (2020a),

which estimated that more than 3 848 000 years of life lost (about 374 000 premature deaths) were linked to exposure to PM<sub>2.5</sub> in 2018 in the EU-28. However, another study by Lelieveld et al. (2019) indicated that health impacts from PM<sub>2.5</sub> exposure may have been considerably underestimated.

The worldwide impact from the COVID-19 pandemic caused by the SARS-CoV-2 virus has raised global interest in the links between air quality and the spread of viruses (van Doremalen et al., 2020). However, the exact role and mechanisms are not yet clear and require concerted effort (e.g. Pisoni and Van Dingenen, 2020). There is also evidence that poor air quality can exacerbate health effects from other environmental stressors, including heat waves, cold spells, and allergenic pollen (e.g. Klein et al., 2012; Horne et al., 2018; Xie et al., 2019; Phosri et al., 2019).

The link between population activity and actual exposure is also becoming clearer, where dynamic diurnal activity patterns provide more accurate representation of exposures to air pollution (Soares et al., 2014; Kukkonen et al., 2016b; Smith et al., 2016; Singh et al., 2020a). Recent work by Ramacher et al. (2019), for example, has also demonstrated the importance of the movements of people to assess exposure.

For evaluating the relative significance of various PM properties and measures on human health, a denser measurement network on advanced PM properties would be needed, on both regional and urban scales. The required PM properties would include, in particular, size distributions and chemical composition. Clearly, such a network would be especially valuable in cities and regions that include high-quality population cohorts. The most important requirement in terms of PM modelling would be improved emission inventories, which would also include sufficiently accurate information on particle size distributions and chemical composition.

## 10.6 Air quality management and policy

Integrated assessment of air pollution control policies has progressively developed over the last 2 decades and has been widely used as a tool for air quality management (e.g. EC, 2021). Relatively recently, integrated assessment for air pollution control in research projects has started to take account of climate change. Correspondingly, integrated assessment activities for climate protection have started to include impacts of air pollution in the assessment (Friedrich, 2016). Some national authorities, such as the German Federal Environmental Agency or the UK Department for Business, Energy and Industrial Strategy, have also recommended an integrated assessment, combining the assessment of climate and air pollution impacts (Matthey and Büniger, 2019; DBEIS, 2019). Impact pathway approaches are also currently increasingly incorporating exposure to air pollutants as an indicator of health impacts, instead of the previously applied concentration of air pollutants at fixed outdoor locations (Li and Friedrich, 2019). This has an implication for epidemiological studies, which usually are based on correlation between

modelled or measured concentrations at outdoor locations and health risks (e.g. Singh et al., 2020b).

Interdependence of air pollution and climatically active species allows co-benefits to be optimized. This approach also shows that costs of meeting policy obligations for climate protection (e.g. for the Paris Agreement) can be reduced or offset by the benefits of reduced health impacts from improved air quality (Markandya et al., 2018). On the other hand, for some climate protection measures, the benefits of reduced climate change are much smaller than the impacts caused by increased air pollution. This has been demonstrated for wood combustion, which while being more climate friendly than fossil fuels, will give rise to PM<sub>2.5</sub> and NO<sub>x</sub> emissions (Huang et al., 2016; Kukkonen et al., 2020b). Some recent studies (e.g. Schmid et al., 2019) have provided evidence on the advantages of using costs and benefits for both climate and air pollution abatement measures in integrated assessments.

Air quality management must adapt to the tightening of policy-driven regulations. Recently, the sulfur content of the fuel for ships has been reduced to 0.5 % worldwide (IMO, 2019). The EURO 6d norm has led to a significant reduction of NO<sub>x</sub> in the exhaust gas of diesel cars, whereas the EURO 7 norm planned to be implemented in 2025 will further reduce PM and NO<sub>x</sub> emissions from vehicle engines. The European Council has recently (in September 2020) agreed to reduce the EU's greenhouse gas emissions in 2030 by at least 55 % compared to the corresponding emissions in 1990. Together with national reduction plans for GHG, this will significantly reduce emissions of air pollutants from the combustion of fossil fuels. However, there is one exception: small wood and pellet firings (< 500 kW), where still further measures should be developed for reducing the PM and NO<sub>x</sub> emissions (e.g. Kukkonen et al., 2020b).

While direct combustion emissions are expected to decrease, a particular challenge will be to control diffuse emissions, e.g. from abrasion processes, bulk handling, demolition of buildings, and use of paints and cleaning agents. Despite cleaner vehicles, emissions from tyre and brake wear and road abrasion remain an important challenge. Other areas that pose challenges for air quality management are the need to reduce agricultural emissions, especially of ammonia, which can lead to the production of secondary aerosols (especially ammonium nitrates).

Using personal exposure instead of outdoor concentration as an indicator in health impact assessments offers the opportunity to assess the impacts of indoor air pollution control. Possibilities to reduce emissions from indoor sources, such as smoking, frying and cooking, candles and incense sticks, open chimneys and wood stoves, and cleaning agents, should be assessed. Furthermore, using HEPA filters in vacuum cleaners, air filters, and cooker bonnets and using mechanical ventilation with heat recovery should be analysed. In addition, possibilities for reducing PM concentrations in underground rail stations should be explored.

Finally, we consider cross-cutting needs as a synthesis of our findings and suggest recommendations for further research.

Specifically, we indicate the confidence in the scientific knowledge, the urgency to complete the science gaps and the importance of each area for supporting policy.

**Data availability.** No data sets were used in this article.

**Author contributions.** All co-authors contributed to conceptualization and design of study, coordination, methodology development of the review, validation and checking, formal analysis, investigation and examination of the literature, writing of original draft, and review and editing of paper.

**Competing interests.** The contact author has declared that neither they nor their co-authors have any competing interests.

**Disclaimer.** Publisher's note: Copernicus Publications remains neutral with regard to jurisdictional claims in published maps and institutional affiliations.

**Acknowledgements.** The support of the following institutions and enterprises is gratefully acknowledged: University of Hertfordshire; Aristotle University Thessaloniki; TITAN Cement S.A., TSI GmbH; APHH UK-India Programme on Air Pollution and Human Health (funded by NERC, MOES, DBT, MRC, Newton Fund); and American Meteorological Society (AMS) Air & Waste Management Association (A&WMA).

We especially acknowledge the tireless effort of Ioannis Pipilis, Afedo Koukounaris, and Eva Angelidou.

World Meteorological Organization (WMO) GAW Urban Research Meteorology and Environment (GURME) programme for supporting and contributing to this review.

Klaus Schäfer is grateful for funding within the frame of the project Smart Air Quality Network by the German Federal Ministry of Transport and Digital Infrastructure – Bundesministerium für Verkehr und digitale Infrastruktur (BMVI).

Tomas Halenka is grateful for funding within the activity PROGRES Q16 by the Charles University, Prague.

Vikas Singh is thanked for providing Fig. 10.

This work reflects only the authors' view, and the Innovation and Networks Executive Agency is not responsible for any use that may be made of the information it contains.

We are also thankful for the funding of NordForsk.

We wish to thank Antti Hellsten (FMI) for his useful comments on CFD modelling.

**Financial support.** This research has been supported by the European Union's Horizon 2020 Research and Innovation programme (HEALS (grant agreement no. 603946), ICARUS (grant agreement no. 690105), SCIPPER (grant agreement no. 814893), EXHAUS-

TION (grant agreement no. 820655), and EMERGE (grant agreement no. 874990)), the EU LIFE financial programme through the project VEG-GAP "Vegetation for Urban Green Air Quality Plans" (LIFE18 PRE IT003), German Federal Ministry of Transport and Digital Infrastructure – Bundesministerium für Verkehr und digitale Infrastruktur (BMVI; grant no. 19F2003A-F), and the funding of NordForsk under the Nordic Programme on Health and Welfare (project no. 75,007: NordicWelfAir – Understanding the link between Air pollution and Distribution of related Health Impacts and Welfare in the Nordic countries). [TS1](#)

**Review statement.** This paper was edited by Pedro Jimenez-Guerrero and reviewed by two anonymous referees.

## References

- Abhijith, K. V., Kumar, P., Gallagher, J., McNabola, A., Baldauf, R., Pilla, F., Broderick, B., Di Sabatino, S., and Pulvirenti, B.: Air pollution abatement performances of green infrastructure in open road and built-up street canyon environments – A review, *Atmos. Environ.*, 162, 71–86, 2017.
- Achilleos, S., Kioumourtzoglou, M.-A., Wu, C.-D., Schwartz, J. D., Koutrakis, P., and Papatheodorou, S. I.: Acute effects of fine particulate matter constituents on mortality: A systematic review and meta-regression analysis, *Environ. Int.*, 109, 89–100, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envint.2017.09.010>, 2017.
- Adam, M., Schikowski, T., Carsin, A. E., Cai, Y., Jacquemin, B., Sanchez, M., Vierkötter, A., Marcon, A., Keidel, D., Sugiri, D., Al Kanani, Z., Nadif, R., Siroux, V., Hardy, R., Kuh, D., Rochat, T., Bridevaux, P.-O., Eeftens, M., Tsai, M.-Y., Villani, S., Phuleria, H. C., Birk, M., Cyrus, J., Cirach, M., Nazelle, A. d., Nieuwenhuijsen, M. J., Forsberg, B., Hoogh, K. d., Declerq, C., Bono, R., Piccioni, P., Quass, U., Heinrich, J., Jarvis, D., Pin, I., Beelen, R., Hoek, G., Brunekreef, B., Schindler, C., Sunyer, J., Krämer, U., Kauffmann, F., Hansell, A. L., Künzli, N., and Probst-Hensch, N.: Adult lung function and long-term air pollution exposure. ESCAPE: a multicentre cohort study and meta-analysis, *Eur. Respir. J.*, 45, 38–50, <https://doi.org/10.1183/09031936.00130014>, 2015.
- Adams, K., Greenbaum, D. S., Shaikh, R., van Erp, A. M., and Russell, A. G.: Particulate matter components, sources, and health: Systematic approaches to testing effects, *J. Air Waste Manage.*, 65, 544–558, <https://doi.org/10.1080/10962247.2014.1001884>, 2015.
- Ahangar, F., Freedman, F., and Venkatram, A.: Using Low-Cost Air Quality Sensor Networks to Improve the Spatial and Temporal Resolution of Concentration Maps, *Int. J. Env. Res. Pub. He.*, 16, 1252, <https://doi.org/10.3390/ijerph16071252>, 2019.
- Ajtai, N., Stefanie, H., Botezan, C., Ozunu, A., Radovici, A., Dumitrache, R., Iriza-Burcă, A., Diamandi, A., and Hirtl, M.: Support tools for land use policies based on high resolution regional air quality modelling, *Land Use Policy*, 95, 103909, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.landusepol.2019.03.022>, 2020.
- Aleksandrov, V. V. and Stenichikov, G. I.: On the modeling of the climatic consequences of the nuclear war, *The Proceeding of Appl. Mathematics, The Computing Center of the AS USSR, Moscow*, 21 pp., <http://climate.envsci.rutgers.edu/pdf/>

- AleksandrovStenchikov.pdf (last access: 21 February 2022), 1983.
- Alfano, B., Barretta, L., Del Giudice, A., De Vito, S., Di Francia, G., Esposito, E., Formisano, F., Massera, E., Miglietta, M. L., and Polichetti, T.: A Review of Low-Cost Particulate Matter Sensors from the Developers' Perspectives, *Sensors*, 20, 6819, <https://doi.org/10.3390/s20236819>, 2020.
- Alimissis, A., Philippopoulos, K., Tzani, C. G., and Deligiorgi, D.: Spatial estimation of urban air pollution with the use of artificial neural network models, *Atmos. Environ.*, 191, 205–213, 2018.
- Amann, M., Holland, M., Maas, R., Vandyck, T., and Saveyn, B.: Costs, benefits and economic impacts of the EU Clean Air Strategy and their implications on innovation and competitiveness, IIASA, [https://ec.europa.eu/environment/air/pdf/clean\\_air\\_outlook\\_economic\\_impact\\_report.pdf](https://ec.europa.eu/environment/air/pdf/clean_air_outlook_economic_impact_report.pdf) (last access 25 February 2022), 2017.
- Analitis, A., de' Donato, F., Scortichini, M., Lanki, T., Basagana, X., Ballester, F., Astrom, C., Paldy, A., Pascal, M., Gasparrini, A., Michelozzi, P., and Katsouyanni, K.: Synergistic Effects of Ambient Temperature and Air Pollution on Health in Europe: Results from the PHASE Project, *Int. J. Env. Res. Pub. He.*, 15, 1856, <https://doi.org/10.3390/ijerph15091856>, 2018.
- Andersen, Z. J., Pedersen, M., Weinmayr, G., Stafoggia, M., Galassi, C., Jørgensen, J. T., Sommar, J. N., Forsberg, B., Olsson, D., Oftedal, B., Aasvang, G. M., Schwarze, P., Pyko, A., Pershagen, G., Korek, M., Faire, U. d., Östenson, C.-G., Fratiglioni, L., Eriksen, K. T., Poulsen, A. H., Tjønneland, A., Brüner, E. V., Peeters, P. H., Bueno-de-Mesquita, B., Jaensch, A., Nagel, G., Lang, A., Wang, M., Tsai, M.-Y., Grioni, S., Marcon, A., Krogh, V., Ricceri, F., Sacerdote, C., Migliore, E., Vermeulen, R., Sokhi, R., Keuken, M., Hoogh, K. d., Beelen, R., Vineis, P., Cesaroni, G., Brunekreef, B., Hoek, G., and Raaschou-Nielsen, O.: Long-term exposure to ambient air pollution and incidence of brain tumor: the European Study of Cohorts for Air Pollution Effects (ESCAPE), *Neuro-Oncology*, 20, 420–432, <https://doi.org/10.1093/neuonc/nox163>, 2018.
- Anderson, H. A.: Air pollution and mortality: A history, *Atmos. Environ.*, 43, 142–152, 2009.
- Anderson, M., Salo, K., and Fridell, E.: Particle- and Gaseous Emissions from an LNG Powered Ship, *Environ. Sci. Technol.*, 49, 12568–12575, 2015.
- Anderson, V. and Gough, W. A.: Evaluating the potential of nature-based solutions to reduce ozone, nitrogen dioxide, and carbon dioxide through a multi-type green infrastructure study in Ontario, Canada, *City and Environment Interactions*, 6, 100043, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cacint.2020.100043>, 2020.
- Andre, M., Sartelet, K., Moukhtar, S., Andre, J. M., and Redaelli, M.: Diesel, petrol or electric vehicles: What choices to improve urban air quality in the Ile-de-France region? A simulation platform and case study, *Atmos. Environ.*, 241, 117752, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2020.117752>, 2020.
- Andronopoulos, S., Bartzis, J. G., Efthimiou, G. C., and Venetsanos, A. G.: Puff-dispersion variability assessment through Lagrangian and Eulerian modelling based on the JU2003 campaign, *Bound.-Lay. Meteorol.*, 171, 395–422, 2019.
- Antonsen, S., Mok, P. L. H., Webb, R. T., Mortensen, P. B., McGrath, J. J., Agerbo, E., Brandt, J., Geels, C., Christensen, J. H., and Pedersen, C. B.: Exposure to air pollution during childhood and risk of developing schizophrenia: a national cohort study, *The Lancet*, 4, E64–E73, [https://doi.org/10.1016/s2542-5196\(20\)30004-8](https://doi.org/10.1016/s2542-5196(20)30004-8), 2020.
- Aron, R. H.: Forecasting high level oxidant concentrations in the Los Angeles basin, *J. Air Pollut. Control Assoc.*, 20, 1227–1228, 1980.
- Aulinger, A., Matthias, V., and Quante, M.: An Approach to Temporally Disaggregate Benzo(a)pyrene Emissions and Their Application to a 3D Eulerian Atmospheric Chemistry Transport Model, *Water Air Soil Poll.*, 216, 643–655, 2011.
- Aulinger, A., Matthias, V., Zeretzke, M., Bieser, J., Quante, M., and Backes, A.: The impact of shipping emissions on air pollution in the greater North Sea region – Part I: Current emissions and concentrations, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 16, 739–758, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-16-739-2016>, 2016.
- Aunan, K., Ma, Q., Lund, M. T., and Wang, S.: Population-weighted exposure to PM<sub>2.5</sub> pollution in China: An integrated approach, *Environ. Int.*, 120, 111–120, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envint.2018.07.042>, 2018.
- Bachmann, T. M.: Considering environmental costs of greenhouse gas emissions for setting a CO<sub>2</sub> tax: A review, *Sci. Total Environ.*, 720, 137524, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.scitotenv.2020.137524>, 2020.
- Backes, A., Aulinger, A., Bieser, J., Matthias, V., and Quante, M.: Ammonia emissions in Europe, part I: Development of a dynamical ammonia emission inventory, *Atmos. Environ.*, 131, 55–66, 2016.
- Badeke, R., Matthias, V., and Grawe, D.: Parameterizing the vertical downward dispersion of ship exhaust gas in the near field, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 21, 5935–5951, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-21-5935-2021>, 2021.
- Badia, A., Segura, R., Gilabert, J., Ventura, S., Vidal, V., and Villalba, G.: Air quality modeling study using wrf-chem over Barcelona, in: Proceedings of 12th International Conference on Air Quality, Science and Application, edited by: Moussiopoulos, N., Sokhi, R. S., Tsegas, G., Fragkou, E., Chourdakis, E., and Pipilis, I., Hatfield, UK, p. 161, <https://doi.org/10.18745/pb.22217>, 2020.
- Bai, L., Wang, J., Ma, X., and Lu, H.: Air Pollution Forecasts: An Overview, *Int. J. Env. Res. Pub. He.*, 15, 780, <https://doi.org/10.3390/ijerph15040780>, 2018.
- Baklanov, A. and Zhang, Y.: Advances in air quality modeling and forecasting, *Global Transitions*, 2, 261–270, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.glt.2020.11.001>, 2020.
- Baklanov, A., Lawrence, M., Pandis, S., Mahura, A., Finardi, S., Moussiopoulos, N., Beekmann, M., Laj, P., Gomes, L., Jaffrezo, J.-L., Borbon, A., Coll, I., Gros, V., Sciare, J., Kukkonen, J., Galmarini, S., Giorgi, F., Grimmond, S., Esau, I., Stohl, A., Denby, B., Wagner, T., Butler, T., Baltensperger, U., Builtjes, P., van den Hout, D., van der Gon, H. D., Collins, B., Schlutzen, H., Kulmala, M., Zilitinkevich, S., Sokhi, R., Friedrich, R., Theloke, J., Kummer, U., Jalkanen, L., Halenka, T., Wiedensholer, A., Pyle, J., and Rossow, W. B.: MEGAPOLI: concept of multi-scale modelling of megacity impact on air quality and climate, *Adv. Sci. Res.*, 4, 115–120, <https://doi.org/10.5194/asr-4-115-2010>, 2010.
- Baklanov, A., Mestayer, P. G., Clappier, A., Zilitinkevich, S., Joffre, S., Mahura, A., and Nielsen, N. W.: Towards improving the simulation of meteorological fields in urban areas through updated/advanced surface fluxes description, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 8, 523–543, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-8-523-2008>, 2008.



- Baklanov, A., Mahura, A., Grimmond, S., and Athanassiadou, M.: Meteorological and Air Quality Models for Urban Areas, Springer-Verlag Berlin Heidelberg, Berlin, Heidelberg, 184 pp., <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-00298-4>, 2009.
- Baklanov, A., Mahura, A., and Sokhi, R.: Integrated Systems of Meso-Meteorological and Chemical Transport Models, Springer Berlin Heidelberg, Berlin, Heidelberg, <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-13980-2>, 2011.
- Baklanov, A., Schlünzen, K., Suppan, P., Baldasano, J., Brunner, D., Aksoyoglu, S., Carmichael, G., Douros, J., Flemming, J., Forkel, R., Galmarini, S., Gauss, M., Grell, G., Hirtl, M., Joffre, S., Jorba, O., Kaas, E., Kaasik, M., Kallos, G., Kong, X., Korsholm, U., Kurganskiy, A., Kushta, J., Lohmann, U., Mahura, A., Manders-Groot, A., Maurizi, A., Moussiopoulos, N., Rao, S. T., Savage, N., Seigneur, C., Sokhi, R. S., Solazzo, E., Solomos, S., Sørensen, B., Tsegas, G., Vignati, E., Vogel, B., and Zhang, Y.: Online coupled regional meteorology chemistry models in Europe: current status and prospects, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 14, 317–398, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-14-317-2014>, 2014.
- Baklanov, A., Molina, L. T., and Gauss, M.: Megacities, air quality and climate, *Atmos. Environ.*, 126, 235–249, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2015.11.059>, 2016.
- Baklanov, A., Brunner, D., Carmichael, G., Flemming, J., Freitas, S., Gauss, M., Hov, Ø., Mathur, R., Schlünzen, K., Seigneur, C., and Vogel, B.: Key Issues for Seamless Integrated Chemistry-Meteorology Modeling, *B. Am. Meteorol. Soc.*, 98, 2285–2292, <https://doi.org/10.1175/bams-d-15-00166.1>, 2018a.
- Baklanov, A., Grimmond, C. S. B., Carlson, D., Terblanche, D., Tang, X., Bouchet, V., Lee, B., Langendijk, G., Kolli, R. K., and Hovsepyan, A.: From urban meteorology, climate and environment research to integrated city services, *Urban Climate*, 23, 330–341, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.uclim.2017.05.004>, 2018b.
- Baldasano, J. M.: COVID-19 lockdown effects on air quality by NO<sub>2</sub> in the cities of Barcelona and Madrid (Spain), *Sci. Total Environ.*, 741, 140353, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.scitotenv.2020.140353>, 2020.
- Baldasano, J. M., Güereca, L. P., López, E., Gassó, S., and Jiménez-Guerrero, P.: Development of a high resolution (1 km × 1 km, 1 h) emission model for Spain: the High-Selective Resolution Modeling Emission System (HERMES), *Atmos. Environ.*, 42, 7215–7233, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2008.07.026>, 2008.
- Balogun, H. A., Rantala, A. K., Antikainen, H., Siddika, N., Amegah, A. K., Rytö, N. R. I., Kukkonen, J., Sofiev, M., Jaakkola, M. S., and Jaakkola, J. J. K.: Effects of Air Pollution on the Risk of Low Birth Weight in a Cold Climate, *Appl. Sci.*, 10, 6399, <https://doi.org/10.3390/app10186399>, 2020.
- Barbero, D., Tinarelli, G., Silibello, C., et al.: A microscale hybrid modelling system to assess the air quality over a large portion of a large European city, *Atmos. Environ.*, 264, 118656, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2021.118656>, 2021.
- Barmpas, F., Tsegas, G., Moussiopoulos, N., and Chourdakis, E.: Interpreting measurements from air quality sensor networks: data assimilation and physical modelling, in: Proceedings of 12th International Conference on Air Quality, Science and Application, edited by: Moussiopoulos, N., Sokhi, R. S., Tsegas, G., Fragkou, E., Chourdakis, E., and Pipilis, I., Hatfield, UK, p. 112, <https://doi.org/10.18745/pb.22217>, 2020.
- Barré, J., Petetin, H., Colette, A., Guevara, M., Peuch, V.-H., Rouil, L., Engelen, R., Inness, A., Flemming, J., Pérez García-Pando, C., Bowdalo, D., Meleux, F., Geels, C., Christensen, J. H., Gauss, M., Benedictow, A., Tsyro, S., Friese, E., Struzewska, J., Kaminski, J. W., Douros, J., Timmermans, R., Robertson, L., Adani, M., Jorba, O., Joly, M., and Kouznetsov, R.: Estimating lockdown-induced European NO<sub>2</sub> changes using satellite and surface observations and air quality models, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 21, 7373–7394, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-21-7373-2021>, 2021.
- Bartzis, J., Wolkoff, P., Stranger, M., Efthimiou, G., Tolis, E. I., Maes, F., Nørgaard, A. W., Ventura, G., Kalimeri, K. K., Goelen, E., and Fernandes, O.: On organic emissions testing from indoor consumer products' use, *J. Hazard. Mater.*, 285, 37–45, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jhazmat.2014.11.024>, 2015.
- Bartzis, J. G., Andronopoulos, S., and Efthimiou, G. C.: Simplified approaches in quantifying exposure statistical behaviour due to airborne hazardous releases of short time duration, in: Proceedings of 12th International Conference on Air Quality, Science and Application, edited by: Moussiopoulos, N., Sokhi, R. S., Tsegas, G., Fragkou, E., Chourdakis, E., and Pipilis, I., Hatfield, UK, <https://doi.org/10.18745/pb.22217>, 2020.
- Bauer, S. E., Im, U., Mezuman, K., and Gao, C. Y.: Desert dust, industrialization and agricultural fires: Health impacts of outdoor air pollution in Africa, *J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos.*, 124, 4104–4120, <https://doi.org/10.1029/2018JD029336>, 2019.
- Baumol, W. J.: On Taxation and the Control of Externalities, *Am. Econ. Rev.*, 62, 307–322, 1972.
- Baumol, W. J. and Oates, W. E.: The Use of Standards and Prices for Protection of the Environment, *Swed. J. Econ.*, 73, 42–54, <https://doi.org/10.2307/3439132>, 1971.
- Beddows, D. C. S. and Harrison, R. M.: PM<sub>10</sub> and PM<sub>2.5</sub> emission factors for non-exhaust particles from road vehicles: Dependence upon vehicle mass and implications for battery electric vehicles, *Atmos. Environ.*, 244, 117886, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2020.117886>, 2021.
- Beekmann, M., Prévôt, A. S. H., Drewnick, F., Sciare, J., Pandis, S. N., Denier van der Gon, H. A. C., Crippa, M., Freutel, F., Poulain, L., Ghersi, V., Rodriguez, E., Beirle, S., Zotter, P., von der Weiden-Reinmüller, S.-L., Bressi, M., Fountoukis, C., Petetin, H., Szidat, S., Schneider, J., Rosso, A., El Haddad, I., Megaritis, A., Zhang, Q. J., Michoud, V., Slowik, J. G., Moukhtar, S., Kolmonen, P., Stohl, A., Eckhardt, S., Borbon, A., Gros, V., Marchand, N., Jaffrezo, J. L., Schwarzenboeck, A., Colomb, A., Wiedensohler, A., Borrmann, S., Lawrence, M., Baklanov, A., and Baltensperger, U.: In situ, satellite measurement and model evidence on the dominant regional contribution to fine particulate matter levels in the Paris megacity, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 15, 9577–9591, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-15-9577-2015>, 2015.
- Beelen, R., Hoek, G., Raaschou-Nielsen, O., Stafoggia, M., Andersen, Z. J., Weinmayr, G., Hoffmann, B., Wolf, K., Samoli, E., Fischer, P. H., Nieuwenhuijsen, M. J., Xun, W. W., Katsoyanni, K., Dimakopoulou, K., Marcon, A., Vartiainen, E., Lanki, T., Yli-Tuomi, T., Oftedal, B., Schwarze, P. E., Nafstad, P., Faire, U. d., Pedersen, N. L., Östenson, C.-G., Fratiglioni, L., Penell, J., Korek, M., Pershagen, G., Eriksen, K. T., Overvad, K., Sørensen, M., Eeftens, M., Peeters, P. H., Meliefste, K., Wang, M., Bueno-de-Mesquita, H. B., Sugiri, D., Krämer, U., Heinrich, J., Hoogh, K. d., Key, T., Peters, A., Hampel, R., Concin, H., Nagel, G., Jaensch, A., Ineichen, A., Tsai, M.-

- Y., Schaffner, E., Probst-Hensch, N. M., Schindler, C., Ragetti, M. S., Vilier, A., Clavel-Chapelon, F., Declercq, C., Ricceri, F., Sacerdote, C., Galassi, C., Migliore, E., Ranzi, A., Cesaroni, G., Badaloni, C., Forastiere, F., Katsoulis, M., Trichopoulou, A., Keuken, M., Jedynska, A., Kooter, I. M., Kukkonen, J., Sokhi, R. S., Vineis, P., and Brunekreef, B.: Natural-Cause Mortality and Long-Term Exposure to Particle Components: An Analysis of 19 European Cohorts within the Multi-Center ESCAPE Project, *Environ. Health Persp.*, 123, 525–533, <https://doi.org/10.1289/ehp.1408095>, 2015.
- Beelen, R., Raaschou-Nielsen, O., Stafoggia, M., Andersen, Z. J., Weinmayr, G., Hoffmann, B., Wolf, K., Samoli, E., Fischer, P., Nieuwenhuijsen, M., Vineis, P., Xun, W. W., Katsouyanni, K., Dimakopoulou, K., Oudin, A., Forsberg, B., Modig, L., Havulinna, A. S., Lanki, T., Turunen, A., Oftedal, B., Nystad, W., Nafstad, P., Faire, U. d., Pedersen, N. L., Östenson, C.-G., Fratiglioni, L., Penell, J., Korek, M., Pershagen, G., Eriksson, K. T., Overvad, K., Ellermann, T., Eeftens, M., Peeters, P. H., Meliefste, K., Wang, M., Bueno-de-Mesquita, B., Sugiri, D., Krämer, U., Heinrich, J., Hoogh, K. d., Key, T., Peters, A., Hampel, R., Concin, H., Nagel, G., Ineichen, A., Schaffner, E., Probst-Hensch, N., Künzli, N., Schindler, C., Schikowski, T., Adam, M., Phuleria, H., Vilier, A., Clavel-Chapelon, F., Declercq, C., Grioni, S., Krogh, V., Tsai, M.-Y., Ricceri, F., Sacerdote, C., Galassi, C., Migliore, E., Ranzi, A., Cesaroni, G., Badaloni, C., Forastiere, F., Tamayo, I., Amiano, P., Dorronsoro, M., Katsoulis, M., Trichopoulou, A., Brunekreef, B., and Hoek, G.: Effects of long-term exposure to air pollution on natural-cause mortality: an analysis of 22 European cohorts within the multicentre ESCAPE project, *Lancet*, 383, 785–795, [https://doi.org/10.1016/s0140-6736\(13\)62158-3](https://doi.org/10.1016/s0140-6736(13)62158-3), 2014.
- Belis, C. A., Pikridas, M., Lucarelli, F., Petralia, E., Cavalli, F., Calzolari, G., Berico, M., and Sciare, J.: Source apportionment of fine PM by combining high time resolution organic and inorganic chemical composition datasets, *Atmos. Environ. X*, 3, 100046, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.aeaoa.2019.100046>, 2019.
- Belis, C. A., Pernigotti, D., Pirovano, G., Favez, O., Jaffrezo, J.L., Kuenen, J., Denier van der Gon, H., Reizer, M., Riffault, V., Allemen, L.Y., Almeida, M., Amato, F., Aingyal, A., Argypoulos, G., Bande, S., Beslic, I., Besombes, J.-L., Bove, M.C., Brotto, P., Calori, G., Cesari, D., Colombi, C., Contini, D., De Gennaro, G., Di Gilio, A., Diapouli, E., El Haddad, I., Elbern, H., Eleftheriadis, K., Ferreira, J., Vivanco, M.G., Gilardoni, S., Golly, B., Hellebust, S., Hopke, P.K., Izadmanesh, Y., Jorquera, H., Krajsek, K., Kranenburg, R., Lazzari, P., Lenartz, F., Lucarelli, F., Maciejewska, K., Manders, A., Manousakas, M., Masiol, M., Mircea, M., Mooibroek, D., Nava, S., Oliveira, D., Paglione, M., Pandolfi, M., Perrone, M., Petralia, E., Pietrodangelo, A., Pillon, S., Pokorna, P., Prati, P., Salameh, D., Samara, C., Samek, L., Saraga, D., Sauvage, S., Schaap, M., Scotto, F., Sega, K., Siour, G., Tauler, R., Valli, G., Vecchi, R., Venturini, E., Vestenius, M., Waked, A., and Yubero, E.: Evaluation of receptor and chemical transport models for PM<sub>10</sub> source apportionment, *Atmos. Environ. X*, 5, 100053, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.aeaoa.2019.100053>, 2020.
- Benedetti, A. and Vitart, F.: Can the Direct Effect of Aerosols Improve Subseasonal Predictability?, *Mon. Weather Rev.*, 146, 3481–3498, <https://doi.org/10.1175/MWR-D-17-0282.1>, 2018.
- Benedetti, A., Reid, J. S., Knippertz, P., Marsham, J. H., Di Giuseppe, F., Rémy, S., Basart, S., Boucher, O., Brooks, I. M., Menut, L., Mona, L., Laj, P., Pappalardo, G., Wiedensohler, A., Baklanov, A., Brooks, M., Colarco, P. R., Cuevas, E., da Silva, A., Escribano, J., Flemming, J., Huneeus, N., Jorba, O., Kazadzis, S., Kinne, S., Popp, T., Quinn, P. K., Sekiyama, T. T., Tanaka, T., and Terradellas, E.: Status and future of numerical atmospheric aerosol prediction with a focus on data requirements, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 18, 10615–10643, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-18-10615-2018>, 2018.
- Benešová, N., Belda, M., Eben, K., Geletič, J., Huszár, P., Juruš, P., Krč, P., Resler, J., and Vlček, O.: New open source emission processor for air quality models, in: Proceedings of Abstracts 11th International Conference on Air Quality Science and Application, edited by: Sokhi, R., Tiwari, P. R., Gállego, M. J., Craviotto Arnau, J. M., Castells Guiu, C., and Singh, V., University of Hertfordshire, UK, p. 27, <https://doi.org/10.18745/pb.19829>, 2018.
- Bergamaschi, P., Karstens, U., Manning, A. J., Saunio, M., Tsuruta, A., Berchet, A., Vermeulen, A. T., Arnold, T., Janssens-Maenhout, G., Hammer, S., Levin, I., Schmidt, M., Ramonet, M., Lopez, M., Lavric, J., Aalto, T., Chen, H., Feist, D. G., Gerbig, C., Haszpra, L., Hermansen, O., Manca, G., Moncrieff, J., Meinhardt, F., Necki, J., Galkowski, M., O'Doherty, S., Paramonova, N., Scheeren, H. A., Steinbacher, M., and Dlugokencky, E.: Inverse modelling of European CH<sub>4</sub> emissions during 2006–2012 using different inverse models and reassessed atmospheric observations, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 18, 901–920, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-18-901-2018>, 2018.
- Berrolcal, V. J., Guan, Y., Muyskens, A., Wang, H., Reich, B. J., Mulholland, J. A., and Chang, H. H.: A comparison of statistical and machine learning methods for creating national daily maps of ambient PM<sub>2.5</sub> concentration, *Atmos. Environ.*, 222, 117130, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2019.117130>, 2020.
- Bi, P., Wang, J., and Hiller, J. E.: Weather: driving force behind the transmission of severe acute respiratory syndrome in China?, *Intern. Med. J.*, 37, 550–554, <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1445-5994.2007.01358.x>, 2007.
- Bickel, P. and Friedrich, R. (Eds.): ExternE – Externalities of Energy, Methodology 2005 Update, EUR 21951, <https://doi.org/10.18419/opus-11923>, 2005.
- Bieser, J., Aulinger, A., Matthias, V., Quante, M., and Builtjes, P.: SMOKE for Europe – adaptation, modification and evaluation of a comprehensive emission model for Europe, *Geosci. Model Dev.*, 4, 47–68, <https://doi.org/10.5194/gmd-4-47-2011>, 2011a.
- Bieser, J., Aulinger, A., Matthias, V., Quante, M., and Denier van der Gon, H. A. C.: Vertical emission profiles for Europe based on plume rise calculations, *Environ. Pollut.*, 159, 2935–2946, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envpol.2011.04.030>, 2011b.
- BImSchV: Erste Verordnung zur Durchführung des Bundes-Immissionsschutzgesetzes (Verordnung über kleine und mittlere Feuerungsanlagen) – 1. BImSchV, [https://www.gesetze-im-internet.de/bimsv\\_1\\_2010/BJNR003800010.html](https://www.gesetze-im-internet.de/bimsv_1_2010/BJNR003800010.html) (last access: 25 February 2022), 2021.
- Bocquet, M., Elbern, H., Eskes, H., Hirtl, M., Žabkar, R., Carmichael, G. R., Flemming, J., Inness, A., Pagowski, M., Pérez Camañó, J. L., Saide, P. E., San Jose, R., Sofiev, M., Vira, J., Baklanov, A., Carnevale, C., Grell, G., and Seigneur, C.: Data assimilation in atmospheric chemistry models: current status and future prospects for coupled chemistry meteorology models, At-

- mos. Chem. Phys., 15, 5325–5358, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-15-5325-2015>, 2015.
- Borge, R., Lumberras, J., Pérez, J., de la Paz, D., Vedrenne, M., de Andrés, J. M., and Rodríguez, M. E.: Emission inventories and modeling requirements for the development of air quality plans. Application to Madrid (Spain), *Sci. Total Environ.*, 466–467, 809–819, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.scitotenv.2013.07.093>, 2014.
- Borken-Kleefeld, J. and Chen, Y.: New emission deterioration rates for gasoline cars – Results from long-term measurements, *Atmos. Environ.*, 101, 58–64, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2014.11.013>, 2015.
- Brandt, J., Silver, J. D., Frohn, L. M., Geels, C., Gross, A., Hansen, A. B., Hansen, K. M., Hedegaard, G. B., Skjøth, C. A., Villadsen, H., Zare, A., and Christensen, J. H.: An integrated model study for Europe and North America using the Danish Eulerian Hemispheric Model with focus on intercontinental transport, *Atmos. Environ.*, 53, 156–176, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2012.01.011>, 2012.
- Brandt, J., Silver, J. D., Christensen, J. H., Andersen, M. S., Bønløkke, J. H., Sigsgaard, T., Geels, C., Gross, A., Hansen, A. B., Hansen, K. M., Hedegaard, G. B., Kaas, E., and Frohn, L. M.: Contribution from the ten major emission sectors in Europe and Denmark to the health-cost externalities of air pollution using the EVA model system – an integrated modelling approach, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 13, 7725–7746, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-13-7725-2013>, 2013.
- Brattich, E., Bracci, A., Zappi, A., Morozzi, P., Di Sabatino, S., Porcù, F., Di Nicola, F., and Tositti, L.: How to Get the Best from Low-Cost Particulate Matter Sensors: Guidelines and Practical Recommendations, *Sensors*, 20, 3073, <https://doi.org/10.3390/s20113073>, 2020.
- Briggs, D. J.: A framework for integrated environmental health impact assessment of systemic risks, *Environ. Health*, 7, 61, <https://doi.org/10.1186/1476-069x-7-61>, 2008.
- Brook, R. D., Rajagopalan, S., Pope, C. A., Brook, J. R., Bhatnagar, A., Diez-Roux, A. V., Holguin, F., Hong, Y., Luepker, R. V., Mittleman, M. A., Peters, A., Siscovick, D., Smith, S. C., Whitsel, L., and Kaufman, J. D.: Particulate Matter Air Pollution and Cardiovascular Disease, *Circulation*, 121, 2331–2378, <https://doi.org/10.1161/CIR.0b013e3181d8e1>, 2010.
- Brousse, O., Martilli, A., Foley, M., Mills, G., and Bechtel, B.: WUDAPT, an efficient land use producing data tool for mesoscale models? Integration of urban LCZ in WRF over Madrid, *Urban Climate*, 17, 116–134, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.uclim.2016.04.001>, 2016.
- Brunekreef, B. and Holgate, S. T.: Air pollution and health, *Lancet*, 360, 1233–1242, [https://doi.org/10.1016/s0140-6736\(02\)11274-8](https://doi.org/10.1016/s0140-6736(02)11274-8), 2002.
- Buccolieri, R., Santiago, J. L., and Martilli, A.: CFD modelling: The most useful tool for developing mesoscale urban canopy parameterizations, *Build. Simul.*, 14, 407–419, <https://doi.org/10.1007/s12273-020-0689-z>, 2021.
- Budde, M., Riedel, T., Beigl, M., Schäfer, K., Emeis, S., Cyrus, J., Schnelle-Kreis, J., Philipp, A., Ziegler, V., Grimm, H., and Gratz, T.: SmartAQnet – Remote and In-Situ Sensing of Urban Air Quality, in: Remote Sensing of Clouds and the Atmosphere XXII, Bellingham, WA, USA, 6 October 2017, edited by: Comerón, A., Kassianov, E. I., Schäfer, K., Picard, R. H., Weber, K., SPIE, <https://doi.org/10.1117/12.2282698>, 2017.
- Burgués, J. and Marco, S.: Environmental chemical sensing using small drones: A review, *Sci. Total Environ.*, 748, 141172, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.scitotenv.2020.141172>, 2020.
- Burnett, R., Chen, H., Szyszkwicz, M., Fann, N., Hubbell, B., Pope, C. A., Apte, J. S., Brauer, M., Cohen, A., Weichenthal, S., Coggins, J., Di, Q., Brunekreef, B., Frostad, J., Lim, S. S., Kan, H., Walker, K. D., Thurston, G. D., Hayes, R. B., Lim, C. C., Turner, M. C., Jerrett, M., Krewski, D., Gapstur, S. M., Diver, W. R., Ostro, B., Goldberg, D., Crouse, D. L., Martin, R. V., Peters, P., Pinault, L., Tjepkema, M., van Donkelaar, A., Villeneuve, P. J., Miller, A. B., Yin, P., Zhou, M., Wang, L., Janssen, N. A. H., Marra, M., Atkinson, R. W., Tsang, H., Quoc Thach, T., Cannon, J. B., Allen, R. T., Hart, J. E., Laden, F., Cesaroni, G., Forastiere, F., Weinmayr, G., Jaensch, A., Nagel, G., Concin, H., and Spadaro, J. V.: Global estimates of mortality associated with long-term exposure to outdoor fine particulate matter, *P. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA*, 115, 9592–9597, <https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1803222115>, 2018.
- Cai, Y., Zijlema, W. L., Doiron, D., Blangiardo, M., Burton, P. R., Fortier, I., Gaye, A., Gulliver, J., Hoogh, K. d., Hveem, K., Mbatshou, S., Morley, D. W., Stolk, R. P., Elliott, P., Hansell, A. L., and Hodgson, S.: Ambient air pollution, traffic noise and adult asthma prevalence: a BioSHaRE approach, *Eur. Respir. J.*, 49, 1502127, <https://doi.org/10.1183/13993003.02127-2015>, 2017.
- Cai, Y., Hodgson, S., Blangiardo, M., Gulliver, J., Morley, D., Fecht, D., Vienneau, D., de Hoogh, K., Key, T., Hveem, K., Elliott, P., and Hansell, A. L.: Road traffic noise, air pollution and incident cardiovascular disease: A joint analysis of the HUNT, EPIC-Oxford and UK Biobank cohorts, *Environ. Int.*, 114, 191–201, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envint.2018.02.048>, 2018.
- Campbell, P., Zhang, Y., Yahya, K., Wang, K., Hogrefe, C., Pouliot, G., Knote, C., Hodzic, A., San Jose, R., Perez, J. L., Jimenez Guerrero, P., Baro, R., and Makar, P.: A multi-model assessment for the 2006 and 2010 simulations under the Air Quality Model Evaluation International Initiative (AQMEII) phase 2 over North America: Part I. Indicators of the sensitivity of O<sub>3</sub> and PM<sub>2.5</sub> formation regimes, *Atmos. Environ.*, 115, 569–586, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2014.12.026>, 2015.
- Cao, Y., Chen, M., Dong, D., Xie, S., and Liu, M.: Environmental pollutants damage airway epithelial cell cilia: Implications for the prevention of obstructive lung diseases, *Thorac. Cancer*, 11, 505–510, <https://doi.org/10.1111/1759-7714.13323>, 2020.
- Carbajal-Hernández, J. J., Luis P. Sánchez-Fernández, J. A. C.-O., and Martínez-Trinidad, J. F.: Assessment and prediction of air quality using fuzzy logic and autoregressive Models, *Atmos. Environ.*, 60, 37–50, 2012.
- Carmichael, G. R., Sandu, A., Chai, T., Daescu, D., Constantinescu, E., and Tang, Y.: Predicting air quality: Improvements through advanced methods to integrate models and measurements, *J. Comput. Phys.*, 227, 3540–3571, 2008.
- Cecinato, A., Guerriero, E., Balducci, C., and Muto, V.: Use of the PAH fingerprints for identifying pollution sources, *Urban Climate*, 10, 630–643, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.uclim.2014.04.004>, 2014.
- Cesaroni, G., Forastiere, F., Stafoggia, M., Andersen, Z. J., Badaloni, C., Beelen, R., Caracciolo, B., Faire, U. d., Erbel, R., Eriksen, K. T., Fratiglioni, L., Galassi, C., Hampel, R., Heier, M., Hennig, F., Hilding, A., Hoffmann, B., Houthuijs, D., Jockel, K.-H., Korek, M., Lanki, T., Leander, K., Magnusson, P. K. E.,

- Migliore, E., Ostenson, C.-G., Overvad, K., Pedersen, N. L., J. P. Penell, J., Pershagen, G., Pyko, A., Raaschou-Nielsen, O., Ranzi, A., Ricceri, F., Sacerdote, C., Salomaa, V., Swart, W., Turunen, A. W., Vineis, P., Weinmayr, G., Wolf, K., de Hoogh, K., Hoek, G., Brunekreef, B., and Peters, A.: Long term exposure to ambient air pollution and incidence of acute coronary events: prospective cohort study and meta-analysis in 11 European cohorts from the ESCAPE Project, *BMJ*, 348, f7412, <https://doi.org/10.1136/bmj.f7412>, 2014.
- Chapizanis, D., Karakitsios, S., Gotti, A., and Sarigiannis, D. A.: Assessing personal exposure using Agent Based Modelling informed by sensors technology, *Environ. Res.*, 192, 110141, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envres.2020.110141>, 2021.
- Chatzimichailidis, A. C., Argyropoulos, C. D., Assael, M. J., and Kakosimos, K. E.: Using the K-means clustering method to identify flow patterns in a street canyon, in: Proceedings of 12th International Conference on Air Quality, Science and Application, edited by: Moussiopoulos, N., Sokhi, R. S., Tsegas, G., Fragkou, E., Chourdakis, E., and Pipilis, I., Hatfield, UK, p. 75, <https://doi.org/10.18745/pb.22217>, 2020.
- Chen, G., Zhang, W., Li, S., Zhang, Y., Williams, G., Huxley, R., Ren, H., Cao, W., and Guo, Y.: The impact of ambient fine particles on influenza transmission and the modification effects of temperature in China: A multi-city study, *Environ. Int.*, 98, 82–88, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envint.2016.10.004>, 2017.
- Ching, J. K. S.: A perspective on urban canopy layer modeling for weather, climate, and air quality applications, *Urban Climate*, 3, 13–39, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.uclim.2013.02.001>, 2013.
- Christodoulou, A., Sauvage, S., Afif, C., Sarda-Estève, R., Stavroulas, I., Pikridas, M., Unga, F., Oikonomou, K., Iakovides, M., and Sciare, J.: Source apportionment of organic carbon at an urban site of the eastern Mediterranean during wintertime, in: Proceedings of 12th International Conference on Air Quality, Science and Application, edited by: Moussiopoulos, N., Sokhi, R. S., Tsegas, G., Fragkou, E., Chourdakis, E., and Pipilis, I., Hatfield, UK, p. 25, <https://doi.org/10.18745/pb.22217>, 2020.
- Churkina, G., Kuik, F., Bonn, B., Lauer, A., Grote, R., Tomiak, K., and Butler, T. M.: Effect of VOC Emissions from Vegetation on Air Quality in Berlin during a Heatwave, *Environ. Sci. Technol.*, 51, 6120–6130, <https://doi.org/10.1021/acs.est.6b06514>, 2017.
- Clappier, A., Belis, C. A., Pernigotti, D., and Thunis, P.: Source apportionment and sensitivity analysis: two methodologies with two different purposes, *Geosci. Model Dev.*, 10, 4245–4256, <https://doi.org/10.5194/gmd-10-4245-2017>, 2017.
- Concas, F., Mineraud, J., Lagerspetz, E., Varjonen, S., Liu, X., Puolamäki, K., Nurmi, P., and Tarkoma, S.: Low-Cost Outdoor Air Quality Monitoring and Sensor Calibration: A Survey and Critical Analysis, *ACM T. Sensor Network.*, 17, 20, <https://doi.org/10.1145/3446005>, 2021.
- Conticini, E., Frediani, B., and Caro, D.: Can atmospheric pollution be considered a co-factor in extremely high level of SARS-CoV-2 lethality in Northern Italy?, *Environ. Pollut.*, 261, 114465, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envpol.2020.114465>, 2020.
- Coulombel, N., Dablanc, L., Gardrat, M., and Koning, M.: The environmental social cost of urban road freight: Evidence from the Paris region, *Transport. Res. D-Tr. E.*, 63, 514–532, 2019.
- Cremona, G., Finardi, S., Mircea, M., Pepe, N., and Silibello, C.: Biogenic Emissions from Urban Vegetation: Impact of Detailed Inventories in Different European Cities, in: Proceedings of 12th International Conference on Air Quality, Science and Application, edited by: Moussiopoulos, N., Sokhi, R. S., Tsegas, G., Fragkou, E., Chourdakis, E., and Pipilis, I., Hatfield, UK, p. 162, <https://doi.org/10.18745/pb.22217>, 2020.
- Crippa, M., Solazzo, E., Huang, G., Guizzardi, D., Koffi, E., Muntean, M., Schieberle, C., Friedrich, R., and Janssens-Maenhout, G.: High resolution temporal profiles in the Emissions Database for Global Atmospheric Research, *Scientific Data*, 7, 121, <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41597-020-0462-2>, 2020.
- Crutzen, P. J. and Birks, J. W.: The Atmosphere after a Nuclear War: Twilight at Noon, *Ambio*, 11, 114–125, <https://www.jstor.org/stable/4312777> (last access: 3 June 2021), 1982.
- Cui, L. and Shi, J.: Urbanization and its environmental effects in Shanghai, China, *Urban Climate*, 2, 1–15, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.uclim.2012.10.008>, 2012.
- Cui, Y., Zhang, Z.-F., Froines, J., Zhao, J., Wang, H., Yu, S.-Z., and Detels, R.: Air pollution and case fatality of SARS in the People's Republic of China: an ecologic study, *Environ. Health*, 2, 15, <https://doi.org/10.1186/1476-069x-2-15>, 2003.
- Dai, L., Zanobetti, A., Koutrakis, P., and Schwartz, J. D.: Associations of fine particulate matter species with mortality in the United States: A multicity time-series analysis, *Environ. Health Persp.*, 122, 837–842, <https://doi.org/10.1289/ehp.1307568>, 2014.
- DBEIS: Valuation of energy use and greenhouse gas, Supplementary guidance to the HM Treasury Green Book on Appraisal and Evaluation in Central Government, Data tables 1 to 19: supporting the toolkit and the guidance, Department of Business, Energy and Industrial Strategy, London, 2019.
- Delle Monache, L., Wilczak, J., Mckeen, S., Grell, G., Pagowski, M., Peckham, S., Stull, R., Mchenry, J., and Mcqueen, J.: A Kalman-filter bias correction method applied to deterministic, ensemble averaged and probabilistic forecasts of surface ozone, *Tellus B*, 60, 238–249, <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1600-0889.2007.00332.x>, 2008.
- Denby, B. R., Sundvor, I., Johansson, C., Pirjola, L., Ketzler, M., Norman, M., Kupiainen, K., Gustafsson, M., Blomqvist, G., Kauhaniemi, M., and Omstedt, G.: A coupled road dust and surface moisture model to predict non-exhaust road traffic induced particle emissions (NORTRIP). Part 2: Surface moisture and salt impact modelling, *Atmos. Environ.*, 81, 485–503, 2013.
- Denier van der Gon, H., Hendriks, C., Kuenen, J., Segers, A., and Visschedijk, A.: Description of current temporal emission patterns and sensitivity of predicted AQ for temporal emission patterns, EU, [https://atmosphere.copernicus.eu/sites/default/files/2019-07/MACC\\_TNO\\_del\\_1\\_3\\_v2.pdf](https://atmosphere.copernicus.eu/sites/default/files/2019-07/MACC_TNO_del_1_3_v2.pdf), (last access 25 February 2022), 2011.
- Desaigues, B., Ami, D., Bartczak, A., Braun Kohlová, M., Chilton, S., Mikołaj Czajkowski, M., Farreras, V., Hunt, A., Hutchinson, M., Jeanrenaud, C., Kaderjack, P., Máca, V., Markiewicz, O., Markowska, A., Metcalf, H., Navrud, S., Seested Nielsen, J., Ortiz, R., Pellegrini, S., Rabl, A., Riera, P., Scasny, M., Stoeckl, M., Szántó, R., and Urban, J.: Economic Valuation of Air Pollution Mortality: A 9-Country Contingent Valuation Survey of a Value of a Life Year (VOLY), *Ecol. Indic.*, 11, 902–910, 2011.
- Dessimond, B., Annesi-Maesano, I., Pepin, J.-L., Srairi, S., and Pau, G.: Academically Produced Air Pollution Sensors for Personal Exposure Assessment: The Canarin Project, *Sensors*, 21, 1876, <https://doi.org/10.3390/s21051876>, 2021.

- Dias, D., Tchepel, O., and Antunes, A. P.: Integrated modelling approach for the evaluation of low emission zones, *J. Environ. Manage.*, 177, 253–263, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jenvman.2016.04.031>, 2016.
- Diémoz, H., Tombolato, I., Zublena, M., Magri, T., and Ferrero, L.: The impact of biomass burning emissions on PM concentration in the Greater Alpine region, in: *Proceedings of 12th International Conference on Air Quality, Science and Application*, edited by: Moussiopoulos, N., Sokhi, R. S., Tsegas, G., Fragkou, E., Chourdakis, E., and Pipilis, I., Hatfield, UK, p. 26, <https://doi.org/10.18745/pb.22217>, 2020.
- DNV-GL: Maritime Forecast To 2050, Energy Transition Outlook, DNV GL – Maritime, 118 pp., 2019.
- Dockery, D. W., Pope, C. A., Xu, X., Spengler, J. D., Ware, J. H., Fay, M. E., Ferris, B. G., and Speizer, F. E.: An Association between Air Pollution and Mortality in Six U.S. Cities, *New Engl. J. Med.*, 329, 1753–1759, <https://doi.org/10.1056/nejm199312093292401>, 1993.
- Dorber, M., Kuipers, K., and Verones, F.: Global characterization factors for terrestrial biodiversity impacts of future land inundation in Life Cycle Assessment, *Sci. Total Environ.*, 712, 134582, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.scitotenv.2019.134582>, 2020.
- Doulgeris, S., Toumasatos, Z., Raptopoulos, A., Kontses, A., Dimaratos, A., Kolokotronis, D., and Samaras, Z.: Experimental assessment of the power management and pollutant emissions of plug-in hybrid vehicles, in: *Proceedings of 12th International Conference on Air Quality, Science and Application*, edited by: Moussiopoulos, N., Sokhi, R. S., Tsegas, G., Fragkou, E., Chourdakis, E., and Pipilis, I., Hatfield, UK, p. 161, <https://doi.org/10.18745/pb.22217>, 2020.
- Duvall, R. M., Hagler, G. S. W., Clements, A. L., Benedict, K., Barkjohn, K., Kilaru, V., Hanley, T., Watkins, N., Kaufman, A., Kamal, A., Reece, S., Fransioli, P., Gerboles, M., Gillerman, G., Habre, R., Hannigan, M., Ning, Z., Papapostolou, V., Pope, R., Quintana, P. J. E., and Lam Snyder, J.: Deliberating Performance Targets: Follow-on workshop discussing PM<sub>10</sub>, NO<sub>2</sub>, CO, and SO<sub>2</sub> air sensor targets, *Atmos. Environ.*, 246, 118099, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2020.118099>, 2021.
- EC: Impact Assessment – Annex to the Communication on Thematic Strategy on Air Pollution and the Directive on Ambient Air Quality and Cleaner Air for Europe, Commission of the European Communities, SEC (2005) 1133, [https://ec.europa.eu/environment/archives/cafe/pdf/ia\\_report\\_en050921\\_final.pdf](https://ec.europa.eu/environment/archives/cafe/pdf/ia_report_en050921_final.pdf) (last access: 22 February 2022), 2005.
- EC: Communication from the Commission COM(2019) 640 final: The European Green Deal, [https://ec.europa.eu/info/strategy/priorities-2019-2024/european-green-deal\\_en](https://ec.europa.eu/info/strategy/priorities-2019-2024/european-green-deal_en) (last access: 25 February 2022), 2019.
- EC: Communication from the Commission to the European Parliament, the Council, the European Economic and Social Committee and the Committee of the Regions: An EU-wide assessment of National Energy and Climate Plans, Driving forward the green transition and promoting economic recovery through integrated energy and climate planning, [https://ec.europa.eu/transparency/documents-register/detail?ref=COM\(2020\)564&lang=en](https://ec.europa.eu/transparency/documents-register/detail?ref=COM(2020)564&lang=en) (last access: 22 February 2022), 2020.
- EC: Communication from the Commission to the European Parliament, the Council, the European Economic and Social Committee and the Committee of the Regions: The Second Clean Air Outlook, <https://op.europa.eu/en/publication-detail/-/publication/453fbba1-519a-11eb-b59f-01aa75ed71a1/language-en/format-PDF/source-225358842> (last access: 22 February 2022), 2021.
- EEA: Air quality in Europe – 2019 report, European Environment Agency, <https://doi.org/10.2800/02825>, 2019a.
- EEA: Contribution of the transport sector to total emissions of the main air pollutants, EEA, [https://www.eea.europa.eu/data-and-maps/daviz/contribution-of-the-transport-sector-6#tab-chart\\_4](https://www.eea.europa.eu/data-and-maps/daviz/contribution-of-the-transport-sector-6#tab-chart_4) (last access: 22 February 2022), 2019b.
- EEA: Air quality in Europe: 2020 report, European Environmental Agency, Publications Office, <https://doi.org/10.2800/602793>, 2020a.
- EEA: European Union emission inventory report 1990–2018 under the UNECE Convention on Long-range Transboundary Air Pollution (LRTAP), European Environment Agency, Copenhagen, Denmark, 1990–2018, <https://doi.org/10.2800/233574>, 2020b.
- EIONET: EIONET Central Data Repository – Data for Germany, European Environment Agency, <https://cdr.eionet.europa.eu/de> (last access: 22 February 2022), 2019.
- Elessa Etuman, A. and Coll, I.: OLYMPUS v1.0: development of an integrated air pollutant and GHG urban emissions model – methodology and calibration over greater Paris, *Geosci. Model Dev.*, 11, 5085–5111, <https://doi.org/10.5194/gmd-11-5085-2018>, 2018.
- Elessa Etuman, A., Coll, I., Makni, I., and Benoussaid, T.: Addressing the issue of exposure to primary pollution in urban areas: Application to Greater Paris, *Atmos. Environ.*, 239, 117661, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2020.117661>, 2020.
- Ellermann, T., Nygaard, J., Nøjgaard, J. K., Nordstrøm, C., Brandt, J., Christensen, J., Ketzler, M., Massling, A., Bossi, R., Frohn, L. M., Geels, C., and Jensen, S. S.: The Danish Air Quality Monitoring Programme. Annual Summary for 2018, Aarhus University, DCE – Danish Centre for Environment and Energy, 83 pp., ISBN: 978-87-7156-293-4, 2018.
- EMEP/EEA: Chapter 7: Spatial mapping of emissions, in: *EMEP/EEA air pollutant emission inventory guidebook 2019: Technical guidance to prepare national emission inventories*, EEA report No 13/2019, <https://doi.org/10.2800/293657>, 2019.
- Engemann, K., Svenning, J.-C., Arge, L., Brandt, J., Geels, C., Mortensen, P. B., Plana-Ripoll, O., Tsirogiannis, C., and Pedersen, C. B.: Natural surroundings in childhood are associated with lower schizophrenia rates, *Schizophr. Res.*, 216, 488–495, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.schres.2019.10.012>, 2020.
- English, P., Amato, H., Bejarano, E., Carvlin, G., Lugo, H., Jerrett, M., King, G., Madrigal, D., Meltzer, D., Northcross, A., Olmedo, L., Seto, E., Torres, C., Wilkie, A., and Wong, M.: Performance of a Low-Cost Sensor Community Air Monitoring Network in Imperial County, CA, *Sensors*, 20, 3031, <https://doi.org/10.3390/s20113031>, 2020.
- Esau, I., Wolf, T., and Pettersson, L.: High-resolution assessment of urban air quality with a 3D turbulence resolving model (PALM), in: *Proceedings of 12th International Conference on Air Quality, Science and Application*, edited by: Moussiopoulos, N., Sokhi, R.S., Tsegas, G., Fragkou, E., Chourdakis, E., and Pipilis, I., Hatfield, UK, 9–13, <https://doi.org/10.18745/pb.22217>, 2020.

- ExternE: ExternE – External Costs of Energy, Universitaet Stuttgart, <https://www.ExternE.info> (last access: 22 February 2022), 2012.
- Eyring, V., Bony, S., Meehl, G. A., Senior, C. A., Stevens, B., Stouffer, R. J., and Taylor, K. E.: Overview of the Coupled Model Intercomparison Project Phase 6 (CMIP6) experimental design and organization, *Geosci. Model Dev.*, 9, 1937–1958, <https://doi.org/10.5194/gmd-9-1937-2016>, 2016.
- Faber, J., Hanayama, S., Zhang, S., Pereda, P., Comer, B., Hauerhof, E., Schim van der Loeff, W., Smith, T., Zhang, Y., Kosaka, H., Adachi, M., Bonello, J., Galbraith, C., Gong, Z., Hirata, K., Hummels, D., Kleijn, A., Lee, D., Liu, Y., Lucchesi, A., Mao, X., Muraoka, E., Osipova, L., Qian, H., Rutherford, D., Suárez de la Fuente, S., Yuan, H., Velandia Perico, C., Wu, L., Sun, D., Yoo, D., and Xing, H.: The Fourth IMO GHG Study, London, UK, 2020.
- Fairburn, J., Schüle, S. A., Dreger, S., Karla Hilz, L., and Bolte, G.: Social Inequalities in Exposure to Ambient Air Pollution: A Systematic Review in the WHO European Region, *Int. J. Env. Res. Pub. He.*, 16, 3127, <https://doi.org/10.3390/ijerph16173127>, 2019.
- Falcon-Rodriguez, C. I., Osornio-Vargas, A. R., Sada-Ovalle, I., and Segura-Medina, P.: Aeroparticles, Composition, and Lung Diseases, *Front. Immunol.*, 7, 3, <https://doi.org/10.3389/fimmu.2016.00003>, 2016.
- Fallah-Shorshani, M., Shekarrizfard, M., and Hatzopoulou, M.: Integrating a street-canyon model with a regional Gaussian dispersion model for improved characterisation of near-road air pollution, *Atmos. Environ.*, 153, 21–31, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2017.01.006>, 2017.
- Fallmann, J., Forkel, R., and Emeis, S.: Secondary effects of urban heat island mitigation measures on air quality, *Atmos. Environ.*, 125, 199–211, 2016.
- Fameli, K.-M. and Assimakopoulos, V. D.: Residential heating in Athens, Greece: emissions and important parameters, in: Proceedings of 12th International Conference on Air Quality, Science and Application, edited by: Moussiopoulos, N., Sokhi, R. S., Tsegas, G., Fragkou, E., Chourdakis, E., and Pipilis, I., Hatfield, UK, p. 27, <https://doi.org/10.18745/pb.22217>, 2020.
- Fan, J., Wang, Y., Rosenfeld, D., and Liu, X.: Review of Aerosol–Cloud Interactions: Mechanisms, Significance, and Challenges, *J. Atmos. Sci.*, 73, 4221–4252, 2016.
- Farmer, D. K., Vance, M. E., Abbatt, J. P. D., Abeleira, A., Alves, M. R., Arata, C., Boedicker, E., Bourne, S., Cardoso-Saldaña, F., Corsi, R., DeCarlo, P. F., Goldstein, A. H., Grassian, V. H., Hildebrandt Ruiz, L., Jimenez, J. L., Kahan, T. F., Katz, E. F., Mattila, J. M., Nazaroff, W. W., Novoselac, A., O'Brien, R. E., Or, V. W., Patel, S., Sankhyan, S., Stevens, P. S., Tian, Y., Wade, M., Wang, C., Zhou, S., and Zhou, Y.: Overview of HOMEChem: House Observations of Microbial and Environmental Chemistry, *Environ. Sci.-Proc. Imp.*, 21, 1280–1300, <https://doi.org/10.1039/c9em00228f>, 2019.
- Feng, L., Yang, T., Wang, D., Wang, Z., Pan, Y., Matsui, I., Chen, Y., Xin, J., and Huang, H.: Identify the contribution of elevated industrial plume to ground air quality by optical and machine learning methods, *Environmental Research Communications*, 2, 021005, <https://doi.org/10.1088/2515-7620/ab7634>, 2020.
- Filella, M.: Nanomaterials, in: Comprehensive Sampling and Sample Preparation, Elsevier, 109–124, <https://doi.org/10.1016/b978-0-12-381373-2.00032-6>, 2012.
- Finardi, S., Radice, P., Cecinato, A., Gariazzo, C., Gherardi, M., and Romagnoli, P.: Seasonal variation of PAHs concentration and source attribution through diagnostic ratios analysis, *Urban Climate*, 22, 19–34, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.uclim.2015.12.001>, 2017.
- Finardi, S., Agrillo, G., Baraldi, R., Calori, G., Carlucci, P., Ciccio, P., D'Allura, A., Gasbarra, D., Gioli, B., Magliulo, V., Radice, P., Toscano, P., and Zaldei, A.: Atmospheric Dynamics and Ozone Cycle during Sea Breeze in a Mediterranean Complex Urbanized Coastal Site, *J. Appl. Meteorol. Clim.*, 57, 1083–1099, <https://doi.org/10.1175/jamc-d-17-0117.1>, 2018.
- Firket, J.: Fog along the Meuse Valley, *T. Faraday Soc.*, 32, 1192–1197, 1936.
- Fisher, K. and Gershuny, J.: Multinational Time Use Study, User's Guide and Documentation – Version 9, Centre for Time Use Research, <https://www.timeuse.org/sites/default/files/9727/mtus-user-guide-r9-february-2016.pdf> (last access: 25 February 2022), 2016.
- Fisher, B. E. A., Kukkonen, J., and Schatzmann, M.: Meteorology applied to urban air pollution problems COST 715, *Int. J. Environ. Pollut.*, 16, 560–570, <https://doi.org/10.1504/IJEP.2001.000650>, 2001.
- Fisher, B., Joffre, S., Kukkonen, J., Piringer, M., Rotach, M., and Schatzmann, M.: Meteorology applied to urban air pollution problems: Final report COST-715 Action, Demetra Ltd. Publ, Bulgaria, 276 pp., ISBN 954-9526-30-5, 2005.
- Fisher, B., Kukkonen, J., Piringer, M., Rotach, M. W., and Schatzmann, M.: Meteorology applied to urban air pollution problems: concepts from COST 715, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 6, 555–564, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-6-555-2006>, 2006.
- Flageul, C., Kim, Y., Ferrand, M., Bresson, R., and Carissimo, B.: Neighborhood scale air quality simulations with street network model and CFD, in: Proceedings of 12th International Conference on Air Quality, Science and Application, edited by: Moussiopoulos, N., Sokhi, R. S., Tsegas, G., Fragkou, E., Chourdakis, E., and Pipilis, I., Hatfield, UK, p. 172, <https://doi.org/10.18745/pb.22217>, 2020.
- Flemming, J., Inness, A., Flentje, H., Huijnen, V., Moinat, P., Schultz, M. G., and Stein, O.: Coupling global chemistry transport models to ECMWF's integrated forecast system, *Geosci. Model Dev.*, 2, 253–265, <https://doi.org/10.5194/gmd-2-253-2009>, 2009.
- Foken, T. (Ed.): Springer Handbook of Atmospheric Measurements, Springer Nature, Springer International Publishing, Cham, Germany, <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-52171-4>, 2021.
- Folberth, G. A., Butler, T. M., Collins, W. J., and Rumbold, S. T.: Megacities and climate change – A brief overview, *Environ. Pollut.*, 203, 235–242, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envpol.2014.09.004>, 2015.
- Förster, J., Schmidt, S., Bartkowski, B., Lienhoop, N., Albert, C., and Wittmer, H.: Incorporating environmental costs of ecosystem service loss in political decision making: A synthesis of monetary values for Germany, *PLOS ONE*, 14, e0211419, <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0211419>, 2019.
- Fowler, D., Brimblecombe, P., Burrows, J., Heal, M. R., Grennfelt, P., Stevenson, D. S., Jowett, A., Nemitz, E., Coyle, M.,

- Lui, X., Chang, Y., Fuller, G. W., Sutton, M. A., Klimont, Z., Unsworth, M. H., and Vieno, M.: A chronology of global air quality, *Philos. T. Roy. Soc. A*, 378, 20190314, <https://doi.org/10.1098/rsta.2019.0314>, 2020.
- Franco, V., Kousoulidou, M., Muntean, M., Ntziachristos, L., Hausberger, S., and Dilara, P.: Road vehicle emission factors development: A review, *Atmos. Environ.*, 70, 84–97, 2013.
- Friedrich, R. (Ed.): Natural and Biogenic Emissions of Environmentally Relevant Atmospheric Trace Constituents in Europe, *Atmos. Environ.*, 43, 1377–1486, 2009.
- Friedrich, R.: Integrated Assessment of Policies for Reducing Health Impacts Caused by Air Pollution, in: Environmental Determinants of Human Health, edited by: Pacyna, J. and Pacyna, M., Springer International Publishing, Switzerland, 117–132, <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-43142-0>, 2016.
- Friedrich, R. and Kuhn, A. (Eds.): Integrated Environmental Health Impact Assessment for Europe – Methods and Results of the HEIMTSA/INTARESE Common Case Study, Universitaet Stuttgart, <https://doi.org/10.18419/opus-11913>, 2011.
- Friedrich, R. and Li, N.: Life-long Exposure to PM<sub>2.5</sub> and NO<sub>2</sub> and Resulting Health Effects for Population Subgroups in Europe, in: Proceedings of 12th International Conference on Air Quality, Science and Application, edited by: Moussiopoulos, N., Sokhi, R. S., Tsegas, G., Fragkou, E., Chourdakis, E., and Pipilis, I., Hatfield, UK, p. 72, <https://doi.org/10.18745/pb.22217>, 2020.
- Frohn, L. M., Ketzler, M., Christensen, J. H., Brandt, J., Im, U., Massling, A., Andersen, C., Plejdrup, M.S., Nielsen, O.-K., Manders, A., and Raaschou-Nielsen, O.: Modelling ultra-fine particle number concentrations at address resolution in Denmark from 1979 to 2018 – Part 1: regional and urban scale modelling and evaluation, *Atmos. Environ.*, 264, 118631, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2021.118631>, 2021.
- Fulton, E. A., Boschetti, F., Sporcic, M., Jones, T., Little, L. R., Dambacher, J. M., Gray, R., Scott, R., and Gorton, R.: A multi-model approach to engaging stakeholder and modellers in complex environmental problems, *Environ. Sci. Policy*, 48, 44–56, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envsci.2014.12.006>, 2015.
- Galmarini, S. and Hogrefe, C. (Eds.): Special Issue Section: Evaluating Coupled Models (AQMEII P2), *Atmos. Environ.*, 115, 340–755, <https://www.sciencedirect.com/journal/atmospheric-environment/vol/115/suppl/C#article-37> (last access: 25 February 2022), 2015.
- Galmarini, S., Bianconi, R., Appel, W., Solazzo, E., Mosca, S., Grossi, P., Moran, M., Schere, K., and Rao, S. T.: ENSEMBLE and AMET: Two systems and approaches to a harmonized, simplified and efficient facility for air quality models development and evaluation, *Atmos. Environ.*, 53, 51–59, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2011.08.076>, 2012.
- Galmarini, S., Koffi, B., Solazzo, E., Keating, T., Hogrefe, C., Schulz, M., Benedictow, A., Griesfeller, J. J., Janssens-Maenhout, G., Carmichael, G., Fu, J., and Dentener, F.: Technical note: Coordination and harmonization of the multi-scale, multi-model activities HTAP2, AQMEII3, and MICS-Asia3: simulations, emission inventories, boundary conditions, and model output formats, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 17, 1543–1555, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-17-1543-2017>, 2017.
- Galmarini, S., Kioutsioukis, I., Solazzo, E., Alyuz, U., Balzarini, A., Bellasio, R., Benedictow, A. M. K., Bianconi, R., Bieser, J., Brandt, J., Christensen, J. H., Colette, A., Curci, G., Davila, Y., Dong, X., Flemming, J., Francis, X., Fraser, A., Fu, J., Henze, D. K., Hogrefe, C., Im, U., Garcia Vivanco, M., Jiménez-Guerrero, P., Jonson, J. E., Kitwiroon, N., Manders, A., Mathur, R., Palacios-Peña, L., Pirovano, G., Pozzoli, L., Prank, M., Schultz, M., Sokhi, R. S., Sudo, K., Tuccella, P., Takemura, T., Sekiya, T., and Unal, A.: Two-scale multi-model ensemble: is a hybrid ensemble of opportunity telling us more?, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 18, 8727–8744, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-18-8727-2018>, 2018.
- Gao, D., Godri Pollitt, K. J., Mulholland, J. A., Russell, A. G., and Weber, R. J.: Characterization and comparison of PM<sub>2.5</sub> oxidative potential assessed by two acellular assays, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 20, 5197–5210, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-20-5197-2020>, 2020.
- Gao, Z., Bresson, R., Qu, Y., Milliez, M., Demunck, C., and Carissimo, B.: High resolution unsteady RANS simulation of wind, thermal effects and pollution dispersion for studying urban renewal scenarios in a neighborhood of Toulouse, *Urban Climate*, 23, 114–130, 2018.
- Gariazzo, C., Carlino, G., Silibello, C., Renzi, M., Finardi, S., Pepe, N., Radice, P., Forastiere, F., Michelozzi, P., Viegi, G., and Stafoggia, M.: A multi-city air pollution population exposure study: Combined use of chemical-transport and random-Forest models with dynamic population data, *Sci. Total Environ.*, 724, 138102, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.scitotenv.2020.138102>, 2020.
- GBDS: The Global Burden of Disease Study 2019, *The Lancet*, 396, 1129–1306, [https://www.thelancet.com/journals/lancet/issue/vol396no10258/PIIS0140-6736\(20\)X0042-0#closeFullCover](https://www.thelancet.com/journals/lancet/issue/vol396no10258/PIIS0140-6736(20)X0042-0#closeFullCover), (last access: 28 February 2022), 2020.
- Geels, C., Andersson, C., Hänninen, O., Lansø, A., Schwarze, P., Skjøth, C., and Brandt, J.: Future Premature Mortality Due to O<sub>3</sub>, Secondary Inorganic Aerosols and Primary PM in Europe – Sensitivity to Changes in Climate, Anthropogenic Emissions, Population and Building Stock, *Int. J. Env. Res. Pub. He.*, 12, 2837–2869, <https://doi.org/10.3390/ijerph120302837>, 2015.
- Geels, C., Winther, M., Andersson, C., Jalkanen, J.-P., Brandt, J., Frohn, L. M., Im, U., Leung, W., and Christensen, J. H.: EPITOME ship emissions: Projections of shipping emissions towards 2050, Version 1, Zenodo [data set], <https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.4322247>, 2020.
- Geels, C., Winther, M., Andersson, C., Jalkanen, J.-P., Brandt, J., Frohn, L. M., Im, U., Leung, W., and Christensen, J. H.: Projections of shipping emissions and the related impact on air pollution and human health in the Nordic region, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 21, 12495–12519, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-21-12495-2021>, 2021.
- Gehring, U., Gruzjeva, O., Agius, R. M., Beelen, R., Custovic, A., Cyrys, J., Eeftens, M., Flexeder, C., Fuertes, E., Heinrich, J., Hoffmann, B., Jongste, J. C. d., Kerkhof, M., Klümper, C., Korek, M., Mölter, A., Schultz, E. S., Simpson, A., Sugiri, D., Svartengren, M., Berg, A. v., Wijga, A. H., Pershagen, G., and Brunekreef, B.: Air Pollution Exposure and Lung Function in Children: The ESCAPE Project, *Environ. Health Persp.*, 121, 1357–1364, <https://doi.org/10.1289/ehp.1306770>, 2013.
- Genc, S., Zadeoglulari, Z., Fuss, S. H., and Genc, K.: The Adverse Effects of Air Pollution on the Nervous System, *J. Toxicol.*, 2012, 782462, <https://doi.org/10.1155/2012/782462>, 2012.
- Genz, C., Schrödner, R., Heinold, B., Henning, S., Baars, H., Spindler, G., and Tegen, I.: Estimation of cloud condensation nuclei number concentrations and comparison to in situ

- and lidar observations during the HOPE experiments, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 20, 8787–8806, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-20-8787-2020>, 2020.
- Ghorani-Azam, A., Riahi-Zanjani, B., and Balali-Mood M.: Effects of air pollution on human health and practical measures for prevention in Iran, *J. Res. Med. Sci.*, 21, 65, <https://doi.org/10.4103/1735-1995.189646>, 2016.
- Gilliam, R. C., Hogrefe, C., Godowitch, J. M., Napelenok, S., Mathur, R., and Rao, S. T.: Impact of inherent meteorology uncertainty on air quality model predictions, *J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos.*, 120, 12259–12280, <https://doi.org/10.1002/2015jd023674>, 2015.
- Gioli, B., Gualtieri, G., Busillo, C., Calastrini, F., Zaldei, A., and Toscano, P.: Improving high resolution emission inventories with local proxies and urban eddy covariance flux measurements, *Atmos. Environ.*, 115, 246–256, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2015.05.068>, 2015.
- Gkatzelis, G. I., Gilman, J. B., Brown, S. S., Eskes, H., Gomes, A. R., Lange, A. C., McDonald, B. C., Peischl, J., Petzold, A., Thompson, C. R., and Kiendler-Scharr, A.: The global impacts of COVID-19 lockdowns on urban air pollution: A critical review and recommendations, *Elementa: Science of the Anthropocene*, 9, 00176, <https://doi.org/10.1525/elementa.2021.00176>, 2021.
- Gohil, K. and Jin, M. S.: Validation and Improvement of the WRF Building Environment Parametrization (BEP) Urban Scheme, *Climate*, 7, 109, <https://doi.org/10.3390/cli7090109>, 2019.
- González-Aparicio, I., Baklanov, A., Hidalgo, J., Korsholm, U., and Nuterman, R.: Impact of city expansion and increased heat fluxes scenarios on the urban boundary layer of Bilbao using Enviro-HIRLAM, *Urban Climate*, 10, 831–845, 2014.
- Gou, H., Lu, J., Li, S., Tong, Y., Xie, C., and Zheng, X.: Assessment of microbial communities in PM<sub>1</sub> and PM<sub>10</sub> of Urumqi during winter, *Environ. Pollut.*, 214, 202–210, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envpol.2016.03.073>, 2016.
- Goulier, L., Paas, B., Ehrnsperger, L., and Klemm, O.: Modelling of Urban Air Pollutant Concentrations with Artificial Neural Networks Using Novel Input Variables, *Int. J. Env. Res. Pub. He.*, 17, 2025, <https://doi.org/10.3390/ijerph17062025>, 2020.
- Grange, S. K., Lötscher, H., Fischer, A., Emmenegger, L., and Hueglin, C.: Exploring equivalent black carbon (EBC) concentrations in Switzerland with the aethalometer model, in: *Proceedings of 12th International Conference on Air Quality, Science and Application*, edited by: Moussiopoulos, N., Sokhi, R. S., Tsegas, G., Fragkou, E., Chourdakis, E., and Pipilis, I., Hatfield, UK, p. 17, <https://doi.org/10.18745/pb.22217>, 2020.
- Grell, G. A. and Baklanov, A.: Integrated modelling for forecasting weather and air quality: A call for fully coupled approaches, *Atmos. Environ.*, 45, 6845–6851, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2011.01.017>, 2011.
- Gressent, A., Malherbe, L., Colette, A., Rollin, H., and Scimia, R.: Data fusion for air quality mapping using low-cost sensor observations: Feasibility and added-value, *Environ. Int.*, 143, 105965, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envint.2020.105965>, 2020.
- Grimmond, S., Bouchet, V., Molina, L. T., Baklanov, A., Tan, J., Schlünzen, K. H., Mills, G., Golding, B., Masson, V., Ren, C., Voigt, J., Miao, S., Lean, H., Heusinkveld, B., Hovespyan, A., Teruggi, G., Parrish, P., and Joe, P.: Integrated urban hydrometeorological, climate and environmental services: Concept, methodology and key messages, *Urban Climate*, 33, 100623, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.uclim.2020.100623>, 2020.
- Grythe, H., Lopez-Aparicio, S., Vogt, M., Vo Thanh, D., Hak, C., Halse, A. K., Hamer, P., and Sousa Santos, G.: The MetVed model: development and evaluation of emissions from residential wood combustion at high spatio-temporal resolution in Norway, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 19, 10217–10237, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-19-10217-2019>, 2019.
- Gu, J., Wensing, M., Uhde, E., and Salthammer, T.: Characterization of particulate and gaseous pollutants emitted during operation of a desktop 3D printer, *Environ. Int.*, 123, 476–485, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envint.2018.12.014>, 2019.
- Gu, Q., Michanowicz, D. R., and Jia, C.: Developing a Modular Unmanned Aerial Vehicle (UAV) Platform for Air Pollution Profiling, *Sensors*, 18, 4363, <https://doi.org/10.3390/s18124363>, 2018.
- Guevara, M., Martínez, F., Arévalo, G., Gassó, S., and Baldasano, J. M.: Improved system for modeling Spanish emissions: HERMESv2.0, *Atmos. Environ.*, 81, 209–221, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2013.08.053>, 2013.
- Guevara, M., Tena, C., Porquet, M., Jorba, O., and Pérez García-Pando, C.: HERMESv3, a stand-alone multi-scale atmospheric emission modelling framework – Part 1: global and regional module, *Geosci. Model Dev.*, 12, 1885–1907, <https://doi.org/10.5194/gmd-12-1885-2019>, 2019.
- Guevara, M., Tena, C., Porquet, M., Jorba, O., and Pérez García-Pando, C.: HERMESv3, a stand-alone multi-scale atmospheric emission modelling framework – Part 2: The bottom-up module, *Geosci. Model Dev.*, 13, 873–903, <https://doi.org/10.5194/gmd-13-873-2020>, 2020.
- Guevara, M., Jorba, O., Tena, C., Denier van der Gon, H., Kuenen, J., Elguindi, N., Darras, S., Granier, C., and Pérez García-Pando, C.: Copernicus Atmosphere Monitoring Service TEMPoral profiles (CAMS-TEMPO): global and European emission temporal profile maps for atmospheric chemistry modelling, *Earth Syst. Sci. Data*, 13, 367–404, <https://doi.org/10.5194/essd-13-367-2021>, 2021.
- Gurney, K. R., Liang, J., Patarasuk, R., O’Keeffe, D., Huang, J., Hutchins, M., Lauvaux, T., Turnbull, J. C., and Shepson, P. B.: Reconciling the differences between a bottom-up and inverse-estimated FF<sub>CO2</sub> emissions estimate in a large US urban area, *Elementa: Science of the Anthropocene*, 5, 44, <https://doi.org/10.1525/elementa.137>, 2017.
- Gwaze, P.: Physical and chemical properties of aerosol particles in the troposphere: An approach from microscopy methods, *Sierke, Göttingen*, 187 pp., <http://hdl.handle.net/11858/00-001M-0000-0014-89C8-0> (last access: 11 August 2020), 2007.
- Halenka, T., Belda, M., Huszar, P., Karlicky, J., Novakova, T., and Zak, M.: On the comparison of urban canopy effects parameterisation, *Int. J. Environ. Pollut.*, 65, 177–194, <https://doi.org/10.1504/IJEP.2019.101840>, 2019.
- Hamer, P. D., Walker, S.-E., Sousa-Santos, G., Vogt, M., Vo-Thanh, D., Lopez-Aparicio, S., Schneider, P., Ramacher, M. O. P., and Karl, M.: The urban dispersion model EPISODE v10.0 – Part 1: An Eulerian and sub-grid-scale air quality model and its application in Nordic winter conditions, *Geosci. Model Dev.*, 13, 4323–4353, <https://doi.org/10.5194/gmd-13-4323-2020>, 2020.
- Hampel, R., Peters, A., Beelen, R., Brunekreef, B., Cyrys, J., Faire, U. d., Hoogh, K. d., Fuks, K., Hoffmann, B., Hüls,



- A., Imboden, M., Jedynska, A., Kooter, I., Koenig, W., Künzli, N., Leander, K., Magnusson, P., Männistö, S., Penell, J., Pershagen, G., Phuleria, H., Probst-Hensch, N., Pundt, N., Schaffner, E., Schikowski, T., Sugiri, D., Tiittanen, P., Tsai, M.-Y., Wang, M., Wolf, K., and Lanki, T.: Long-term effects of elemental composition of particulate matter on inflammatory blood markers in European cohorts, *Environ. Int.*, 82, 76–84, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envint.2015.05.008>, 2015.
- Hänninen, O., Le Bret, E., Iacocca, V., Katsouyanni, K., Künzli, N., Sram, R., and Jantunen, M.: Infiltration of ambient PM<sub>2.5</sub> and levels of indoor generated non-ETS PM<sub>2.5</sub> in residences of four European cities, *Atmos. Environ.*, 38, 6411–6423, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2004.07.015>, 2004.
- Hänninen, O., Palonen, J., Tuomisto, J., Yli-Tuomi, T., Seppänen, O., and Jantunen, M. J.: Reduction potential of urban PM<sub>2.5</sub> mortality risk using modern ventilation systems in buildings, *Indoor Air*, 15, 246–256, <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1600-0668.2005.00365.x>, 2005.
- Hänninen, O., Knol, A., Jantunen, M., Lim, T., Conrad, A., Rappolder, M., Carrer, P., Fanetti, A., Kim, R., Buekers, J., Torfs, R., Iavarone, I., Classen, T., Hornberg, C., and Mekel, O.: Environmental burden of disease in Europe: assessing nine risk factors in six countries, *Environ. Health Perspect.*, 122, 439–446, <https://doi.org/10.1289/ehp.1206154>, 2014.
- Hassan, A. M., Elmokadem, A. A., Megahed, N. A., and Abo Eleinen, O. M.: Urban morphology as a passive strategy in promoting outdoor air quality, *Journal of Building Engineering*, 29, 101204, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jobee.2020.101204>, 2020.
- Hausberger, S., Rodler, J., Sturm, P., and Rexeis, M.: Emission factors for heavy-duty vehicles and validation by tunnel measurements, *Atmos. Environ.*, 37, 5237–5245, 2003.
- He, L., Norris, C., Cui, X., Li, Z., Barkjohn, K. K., Brehmer, C., Teng, Y., Fang, L., Lin, L., Wang, Q., Zhou, X., Hong, J., Li, F., Zhang, Y., Schauer, J. J., Black, M., Bergin, M. H., and Zhang, J. J.: Personal Exposure to PM<sub>2.5</sub> Oxidative Potential in Association with Pulmonary Pathophysiologic Outcomes in Children with Asthma, *Environ Sci Technol.*, 55, 3101–3111, <https://doi.org/10.1021/acs.est.0c06114>, 2021.
- Health Effects Institute (HEI): Reanalysis of the Harvard Six Cities Study and the American Cancer Society Study of Particulate Air Pollution and Mortality: A Special Report of the Institute's Particle Epidemiology Reanalysis Project, Health Effects Institute, Cambridge, MA, <https://www.healtheffects.org/system/files/HEI-Reanalysis-2000.pdf> (last access: 30 September 2020), 2000.
- Health Effects Institute (HEI): State of Global Air 2020. Special Report on Global Exposure to Air Pollution and its Health Effects, Health Effects Institute, Boston, MA, 2578–6873, 2020.
- Heinold, B., Assmann, D., Käthner, R., Knoth, O., Macke, A., Müller, T., Tönnissen, L., Voigtländer, J., Weger, M., and Wolke, R.: Assessing the spatio-temporal distribution of urban air pollutants – an integrated system based on crowdsourcing with mobile sensors and multi-scale modelling, in: Proceedings of 12th International Conference on Air Quality, Science and Application, edited by: Moussiopoulos, N., Sokhi, R. S., Tsegas, G., Fragkou, E., Chourdakis, E., and Pipilis, I., Hatfield, UK, p. 116, <https://doi.org/10.18745/pb.22217>, 2020.
- Hellsten, A., Aarnio, M. A., and Hannuniemi, H.: Fast pre-computed large-eddy simulation based dispersion modelling method for hazardous material releases in urban environments – Part 1: the concept, in: Proceedings of 12th International Conference on Air Quality, Science and Application, edited by: Moussiopoulos, N., Sokhi, R. S., Tsegas, G., Fragkou, E., Chourdakis, E., and Pipilis, I., Hatfield, UK, p. 73, <https://doi.org/10.18745/pb.22217>, 2020.
- Hellsten, A., Ketelsen, K., Sühling, M., Auvinen, M., Maronga, B., Knigge, C., Barmpas, F., Tsegas, G., Moussiopoulos, N., and Raasch, S.: A nested multi-scale system implemented in the large-eddy simulation model PALM model system 6.0, *Geosci. Model Dev.*, 14, 3185–3214, <https://doi.org/10.5194/gmd-14-3185-2021>, 2021.
- Hendriks, C.: Ammonia emission time profiles based on manure transport data improve ammonia modelling across north western Europe, Elsevier Ltd., 2016.
- Henne, S., Brunner, D., Oney, B., Leuenberger, M., Eugster, W., Bamberger, I., Meinhardt, F., Steinbacher, M., and Emmenegger, L.: Validation of the Swiss methane emission inventory by atmospheric observations and inverse modelling, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 16, 3683–3710, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-16-3683-2016>, 2016.
- Héroux, M. E., Anderson, H. R., Atkinson, R., Brunekreef, B., Cohen, A., Forastiere, F., Hurley, F., Katsouyanni, K., Krewski, D., Krzyzanowski, M., Kunzli, N., Mills, I., Querol, X., Ostro, B., and Walton, H.: Quantifying the health impacts of ambient air pollutants: recommendations of a WHO/Europe project, *Int. J. Public Health*, 60, 619–627, <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00038-015-0690-y>, 2015.
- Hidalgo, J., Masson, V., Baklanov, A., Pigeon, G., and Gimeno, L.: Advances in Urban Climate Modeling, *Ann. N.Y. Acad. Sci.*, 1146, 354–374, <https://doi.org/10.1196/annals.1446.015>, 2008.
- Hime, N., Marks, G., and Cowie, C.: A Comparison of the Health Effects of Ambient Particulate Matter Air Pollution from Five Emission Sources, *Int. J. Env. Res. Pub. He.*, 15, 1206, <https://doi.org/10.3390/ijerph15061206>, 2018.
- Hirtl, M., Arnold, D., Briese, C., Figuera, R. M., Flandorfer, C., Haselsteiner, M., Humer, H., Maurer, C., Natali, S., Ng, T., Placho, T., Santillan, D., Scherllin-Pirscher, B., Skarbal, B., Triebnig, G., and Uhrner, U.: Innovative applications for the augmented use of satellite observations to support air quality management, in: Proceedings of 12th International Conference on Air Quality, Science and Application, edited by: Moussiopoulos, N., Sokhi, R. S., Tsegas, G., Fragkou, E., Chourdakis, E., and Pipilis, I., Hatfield, UK, p. 9, <https://doi.org/10.18745/pb.2020>.
- Hoek, G., Krishnan, R. M., Beelen, R., Peters, A., Ostro, B., Brunekreef, B., and Kaufman, J. D.: Long-term air pollution exposure and cardio-respiratory mortality: a review, *Environ. Health*, 12, 43, <https://doi.org/10.1186/1476-069x-12-43>, 2013.
- Hoesly, R. M., Smith, S. J., Feng, L., Klimont, Z., Janssens-Maenhout, G., Pitkanen, T., Seibert, J. J., Vu, L., Andres, R. J., Bolt, R. M., Bond, T. C., Dawidowski, L., Kholod, N., Kurokawa, J.-I., Li, M., Liu, L., Lu, Z., Moura, M. C. P., O'Rourke, P. R., and Zhang, Q.: Historical (1750–2014) anthropogenic emissions of reactive gases and aerosols from the Community Emissions Data System (CEDS), *Geosci. Model Dev.*, 11, 369–408, <https://doi.org/10.5194/gmd-11-369-2018>, 2018.
- Hoffmann, B., Weinmayr, G., Hennig, F., Fuks, K., Moebus, S., Weimar, C., Dragano, N., Hermann, D. M., Kalsch, H., Mahabadi, A. A., Erbel, R., and Jöckel, K.-H.: Air Quality, Stroke,

- and Coronary Events, *Dtsch. Arztebl. Online*, 112, 195–201, <https://doi.org/10.3238/arztebl.2015.0195>, 2015.
- Hood, C., MacKenzie, I., Stocker, J., Johnson, K., Carruthers, D., Vieno, M., and Doherty, R.: Air quality simulations for London using a coupled regional-to-local modelling system, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 18, 11221–11245, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-18-11221-2018>, 2018.
- Hopke, P. K.: Review of receptor modeling methods for source apportionment, *J. Air Waste Manage.*, 66, 237–259, <https://doi.org/10.1080/10962247.2016.1140693>, 2016.
- Horne, B. D., Joy, E. A., Hofmann, M. G., Gesteland, P. H., Cannon, J. B., Lefler, J. S., Blagev, D. P., Korgenski, E. K., Torosyan, N., Hansen, G. I., Kartchner, D., and Pope, C. A.: Short-Term Elevation of Fine Particulate Matter Air Pollution and Acute Lower Respiratory Infection, *Am. J. Resp. Crit. Care*, 198, 759–766, <https://doi.org/10.1164/rccm.201709-1883OC>, 2018.
- Host, S., Honoré, C., Joly, F., Saunal, A., Le Tertre, A., and Medina, S.: Implementation of various hypothetical low emission zone scenarios in Greater Paris: Assessment of fine-scale reduction in exposure and expected health benefits, *Environ. Res.*, 185, 109405, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envres.2020.109405>, 2020.
- Hu, J., Li, X., Huang, L., Ying, Q., Zhang, Q., Zhao, B., Wang, S., and Zhang, H.: Ensemble prediction of air quality using the WRF/CMAQ model system for health effect studies in China, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 17, 13103–13118, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-17-13103-2017>.
- Hu, T., Singer, B. C., and Logue, J. M.: Compilation of Published PM<sub>2.5</sub> Emission Rates for Cooking, Candles and Incense for Use in Modeling of Exposures in Residences, Tech. report, United States. Dept. of Energy. Office of Science, Washington, D.C., 29 pp., <https://doi.org/10.2172/1172959>, 2012.
- Huang, G.: Integrated assessment of atmospheric environmental management in China, dissertation, University of Stuttgart, <https://doi.org/10.18419/opus-9852>, 2018. **TS2**
- Huang, G., Schmid, D., Friedrich, R., Vogt, U., Mahami, G., Struschka, M., and Juschka, W.: Ganzheitliche Bewertung von Holzheizungen, <https://doi.org/10.18419/opus-11108>, 2016.
- Huang, G., Brook, R., Crippa, M., Janssens-Maenhout, G., Schieberle, C., Dore, C., Guizzardi, D., Muntean, M., Schaaf, E., and Friedrich, R.: Speciation of anthropogenic emissions of non-methane volatile organic compounds: a global gridded data set for 1970–2012, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 17, 7683–7701, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-17-7683-2017>, 2017.
- Huang, M., Gao, Z., Miao, S., and Chen, F.: Sensitivity of urban boundary layer simulation to urban canopy models and PBL schemes in Beijing, *Meteorol. Atmos. Phys.*, 131, 1235–1248, <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00703-018-0634-1>, 2019.
- Huszár, P., Belda, M., Karlický, J., Pišoft, P., and Halenka, T.: The regional impact of urban emissions on climate over central Europe: present and future emission perspectives, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 16, 12993–13013, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-16-12993-2016>, 2016.
- Huszar, P., Belda, M., Karlický, J., Bardachova, T., Halenka, T., and Pisoft, P.: Impact of urban canopy meteorological forcing on aerosol concentrations, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 18, 14059–14078, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-18-14059-2018>, 2018.
- Huszar, P., Karlický, J., Döbalová, J., Nováková, T., Šindelářová, K., Švábik, F., Belda, M., Halenka, T., and Žák, M.: The impact of urban land-surface on extreme air pollution over central Europe, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 20, 11655–11681, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-20-11655-2020>, 2020.
- Hvidtfeldt, U. A., Geels, C., Sørensen, M., Ketzel, M., Khan, J., Tjønneland, A., Christensen, J. H., Brandt, J., and Raaschou-Nielsen, O.: Long-term residential exposure to PM<sub>2.5</sub> constituents and mortality in a Danish cohort, *Environ. Int.*, 133, 105268, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envint.2019.105268>, 2019a.
- Hvidtfeldt, U. A., Sørensen, M., Geels, C., Ketzel, M., Khan, J., Tjønneland, A., Overvad, K., Brandt, J., and Raaschou-Nielsen, O.: Long-term residential exposure to PM<sub>2.5</sub>, PM<sub>10</sub>, black carbon, NO<sub>2</sub>, and ozone and mortality in a Danish cohort, *Environ. Int.*, 123, 265–272, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envint.2018.12.010>, 2019b.
- Im, U., Bianconi, R., Solazzo, E., Kioutsioukis, I., Badia, A., Balzarini, A., Baró, R., Bellasio, R., Brunner, D., Chemel, C., Curci, G., Denier van der Gon, H., Flemming, J., Forkel, R., Giordano, L., Jiménez-Guerrero, P., Hirtl, M., Hodzic, A., Honzak, L., Jorba, O., Knote, C., Makar, P. A., Manders-Groot, A., Neal, L., Pérez, J. L., Pirovano, G., Pouliot, G., San Jose, R., Savage, N., Schroder, W., Sokhi, R. S., Syrakov, D., Torian, A., Tuccella, P., Wang, K., Werhahn, J., Wolke, R., Zabkar, R., Zhang, Y., Zhang, J., Hogrefe, C., and Galmarini, S.: Evaluation of operational online coupled regional air quality models over Europe and North America in the context of AQMEII phase 2, Part II: particulate matter, *Atmos. Environ.*, 115, 421–441, 2015a.
- Im, U., Bianconi, R., Solazzo, E., Kioutsioukis, I., Badia, A., Balzarini, A., Baró, R., Bellasio, R., Brunner, D., Chemel, C., Curci, G., Flemming, J., Forkel, R., Giordano, L., Jiménez-Guerrero, P., Hirtl, M., Hodzic, A., Honzak, L., Jorba, O., Knote, C., Kuenen, J. J. P., Makar, P. A., Manders-Groot, A., Neal, L., Pérez, J. L., Pirovano, G., Pouliot, G., San Jose, R., Savage, N., Schroder, W., Sokhi, R. S., Syrakov, D., Torian, A., Tuccella, P., Werhahn, J., Wolke, R., Yahya, K., Zabkar, R., Zhang, Y., Zhang, J., Hogrefe, C., and Galmarini, S.: Evaluation of operational online-coupled regional air quality models over Europe and North America in the context of AQMEII phase 2, Part I: Ozone, *Atmos. Environ.*, 115, 404–420, 2015b.
- Im, U., Brandt, J., Geels, C., Hansen, K. M., Christensen, J. H., Andersen, M. S., Solazzo, E., Kioutsioukis, I., Alyuz, U., Balzarini, A., Baro, R., Bellasio, R., Bianconi, R., Bieser, J., Colette, A., Curci, G., Farrow, A., Flemming, J., Fraser, A., Jimenez-Guerrero, P., Kitwiroon, N., Liang, C.-K., Nopmongkol, U., Pirovano, G., Pozzoli, L., Prank, M., Rose, R., Sokhi, R., Tuccella, P., Unal, A., Vivanco, M. G., West, J., Yarwood, G., Hogrefe, C., and Galmarini, S.: Assessment and economic valuation of air pollution impacts on human health over Europe and the United States as calculated by a multi-model ensemble in the framework of AQMEII3, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 18, 5967–5989, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-18-5967-2018>, 2018.
- Im, U., Christensen, J. H., Nielsen, O.-K., Sand, M., Makkonen, R., Geels, C., Anderson, C., Kukkonen, J., Lopez-Aparicio, S., and Brandt, J.: Contributions of Nordic anthropogenic emissions on air pollution and premature mortality over the Nordic region and the Arctic, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 19, 12975–12992, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-19-12975-2019>, 2019.
- IMO: Prevention of Air Pollution from Ships, International Maritime Organization, <https://www.imo.org/en/OurWork/Environment/Pages/Air-Pollution.aspx> (last access: 22 February 2022), 2019.

- IMO: IMO's work to cut GHG emissions from ships, International Maritime Organisation, <https://www.imo.org/en/MediaCentre/HotTopics/Pages/Cutting-GHG-emissions.aspx> (last access: 25 February 2022), 2021.
- Inness, A., Ades, M., Agustí-Panareda, A., Barré, J., Benedictow, A., Blechschmidt, A.-M., Dominguez, J. J., Engelen, R., Eskes, H., Flemming, J., Huijnen, V., Jones, L., Kipling, Z., Massart, S., Parrington, M., Peuch, V.-H., Razinger, M., Remy, S., Schulz, M., and Suttie, M.: The CAMS reanalysis of atmospheric composition, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 19, 3515–3556, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-19-3515-2019>, 2019.
- IOM (Institute of Medicine): Long-Term Health Consequences of Exposure to Burn Pits in Iraq and Afghanistan, The National Academies Press, Washington, DC, <https://doi.org/10.17226/13209>, 2011.
- IPCC: Climate Change 2014: Synthesis Report. Contribution of Working Groups I, II and III to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change, IPCC, Geneva, Switzerland, 151 pp., 2014.
- IPCC: Climate Change 2021: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Sixth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change, edited by: Masson-Delmotte, V., Zhai, P., Pirani, A., Connors, S. L., Péan, C., Berger, S., Caud, N., Chen, Y., Goldfarb, L., Gomis, M. I., Huang, M., Leitzell, K., Lonnoy, E., Matthews, J. B. R., Maycock, T. K., Waterfield, T., Yelekçi, O., Yu, R., and Zhou, B., Cambridge University Press, <https://www.ipcc.ch/report/ar6/wg1/#FullReport> (last access: 28 February 2022).
- Jalkanen, J.-P., Brink, A., Kalli, J., Pettersson, H., Kukkonen, J., and Stipa, T.: A modelling system for the exhaust emissions of marine traffic and its application in the Baltic Sea area, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 9, 9209–9223, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-9-9209-2009>, 2009.
- Jalkanen, J.-P., Johansson, L., Kukkonen, J., Brink, A., Kalli, J., and Stipa, T.: Extension of an assessment model of ship traffic exhaust emissions for particulate matter and carbon monoxide, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 12, 2641–2659, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-12-2641-2012>, 2012.
- Jalkanen, J.-P., Johansson, L., and Kukkonen, J.: A comprehensive inventory of ship traffic exhaust emissions in the European sea areas in 2011, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 16, 71–84, 2016.
- Jeanjean, A. P. R., Buccolieri, R., Eddy, J., Monks, P. S., and Leigh, R. J.: Air quality affected by trees in real street canyons: The case of Marylebone neighbourhood in central London, *Urban For. Urban Gree.*, 22, 41–53, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ufug.2017.01.009>, 2017.
- Jensen, S. S., Ketzler, M., Becker, T., Christensen, J., Brandt, J., Plejdrup, M., Winther, M., Nielsen, O. K., Hertel, O., and Ellermann, T.: High resolution multi-scale air quality modelling for all streets in Denmark, *Transport. Res. D-Tr. E.*, 52, 322–339, 2017.
- Jesus, A. L. d., Rahman, M. M., Mazaheri, M., Thompson, H., Knibbs, L. D., Jeong, C., Evans, G., Nei, W., Ding, A., Qiao, L., Li, L., Portin, H., Niemi, J. V., Timonen, H., Luoma, K., Petäjä, T., Kulmala, M., Kowalski, M., Peters, A., Cyrus, J., Ferrero, L., Manigrasso, M., Avino, P., Buonano, G., Reche, C., Querol, X., Beddows, D., Harrison, R. M., Sowlat, M. H., Sioutas, C., and Morawska, L.: Ultrafine particles and PM<sub>2.5</sub> in the air of cities around the world: Are they representative of each other?, *Environ. Int.*, 129, 118–135, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envint.2019.05.021>, 2019.
- Johansson, L., Jalkanen, J.-P., Kalli, J., and Kukkonen, J.: The evolution of shipping emissions and the costs of regulation changes in the northern EU area, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 13, 11375–11389, 2013.
- Johansson, L., Epitropou, V., Karatzas, K., Karppinen, A., Wanner, L., Vrochidis, S., Bassoukos, A., Kukkonen, J., and Kompatziaris, I.: Fusion of meteorological and air quality data extracted from the web for personalized environmental information services, *Environmental Modelling & Software* 64, 143–155, 2015.
- Johansson, L., Jalkanen, J.-P., and Kukkonen, J.: Global assessment of shipping emissions in 2015 on a high spatial and temporal resolution., *Atmos. Environ.*, 167, 403–415, 2017.
- Jones, L., Vieno, M., Fitch, A., Carnell, E., Steadman, C., Cryle, P., Holland, M., Nemitz, E., Morton, D., Hall, J., Mills, G., Dickie, I., and Reis, S.: Urban natural capital accounts: developing a novel approach to quantify air pollution removal by vegetation, *Journal of Environmental Economics and Policy*, 8, 413–428, <https://doi.org/10.1080/21606544.2019.1597772>, 2019.
- Jonson, J. E., Jalkanen, J. P., Johansson, L., Gauss, M., and Denier van der Gon, H. A. C.: Model calculations of the effects of present and future emissions of air pollutants from shipping in the Baltic Sea and the North Sea, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 15, 783–798, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-15-783-2015>, 2015.
- Just, A. C., Arfer, K. B., Rush, J., Dorman, M., Shtein, A., Lyapustin, A., and Kloog, I.: Advancing methodologies for applying machine learning and evaluating spatiotemporal models of fine particulate matter (PM<sub>2.5</sub>) using satellite data over large regions, *Atmos. Environ.*, 239, 117649, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2020.117649>, 2020.
- Kalisa, E., Archer, S., Nagato, E., Bizuru, E., Lee, K., Tang, N., Pointing, S., Hayakawa, K., and Lacap-Bugler, D.: Chemical and Biological Components of Urban Aerosols in Africa: Current Status and Knowledge Gaps, *Int. J. Env. Res. Pub. He.*, 16, 941, <https://doi.org/10.3390/ijerph16060941>, 2019.
- Karagulian, F., Barbiere, M., Kotsev, A., Spinelle, L., Gerboles, M., Lagler, F., Redon, N., Crunaire, S., and Borowiak, A.: Review of the Performance of Low-Cost Sensors for Air Quality Monitoring, *Atmosphere*, 10, 506, <https://doi.org/10.3390/atmos10090506>, 2019.
- Karakitsios, S., Busker, R., Tjärnhage, T., Armand, P., Dybwad, M., Nielsen, M. F., Burman, J., Burke, J., Brinek, J., Bartzis, J., Maggos, T., Theocharidou, M., Gattinesi, P., Giannopoulos, G., and Sarigiannis, D.: Challenges on detection, identification and monitoring of indoor airborne chemical-biological agents, *Safety Sci.*, 129, 104789, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ssci.2020.104789>, 2020.
- Karl, M., Jonson, J. E., Upstu, A., Aulinger, A., Prank, M., Sofiev, M., Jalkanen, J.-P., Johansson, L., Quante, M., and Matthias, V.: Effects of ship emissions on air quality in the Baltic Sea region simulated with three different chemistry transport models, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 19, 7019–7053, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-19-7019-2019>, 2019a.
- Karl, M., Walker, S.-E., Solberg, S., and Ramacher, M. O. P.: The Eulerian urban dispersion model EPISODE – Part 2: Extensions to the source dispersion and photochemistry for EPISODE–CityChem v1.2 and its application to

- the city of Hamburg, *Geosci. Model Dev.*, 12, 3357–3399, <https://doi.org/10.5194/gmd-12-3357-2019>, 2019b.
- Karl, M., Bieser, J., Geyer, B., Matthias, V., Jalkanen, J.-P., Johansson, L., and Fridell, E.: Impact of a nitrogen emission control area (NECA) on the future air quality and nitrogen deposition to seawater in the Baltic Sea region, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 19, 1721–1752, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-19-1721-2019>, 2019c.
- Karl, M., Pirjola, L., Karppinen, A., Jalkanen, J.-P., Ramacher, M. O. P., and Kukkonen, J.: Modeling of the Concentrations of Ultrafine Particles in the Plumes of Ships in the Vicinity of Major Harbors, *Int. J. Env. Res. Pub. He.*, 17, 777, <https://doi.org/10.3390/ijerph17030777>, 2020.
- Karttunen, S., Kurppa, M., Auvinen, M., Hellsten, A., and Järvi, L.: Large-eddy simulation of the optimal street-tree layout for pedestrian-level aerosol particle concentrations – A case study from a city-boulevard, *Atmos. Environ. X*, 6, 100073, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.aeaoa.2020.100073>, 2020.
- Katsouyanni, K., Samet, J. M., Anderson, H. R., Atkinson, R., Le Tertre, A., Medina, S., Samoli, E., Touloumi, G., Burnett, R. T., Krewski, D., Ramsay, T., Dominici, F., Peng, R. D., Schwartz, J., and Zanobetti, A.: Air pollution and health: a European and North American approach (APHENA), Research report (Health Effects Institute), 5–90, 2009.
- Keiser, D. and Muller, A.: Air and Water: Integrated Assessment Models for Multiple Media, *Annu. Rev. Resour. Econ.*, 9, 165–184, <https://doi.org/10.1146/annurev-resource-100516-053501>, 2017.
- Kermenidou, M., Hondrogiorgis, C., Karakitsios, S., and Sarigianis, D.: Source apportionment of polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons (PAHs) in aerosols and study of their effect in human health: a comparison between the warm and the cold season of the year, in: *Proceedings of 12th International Conference on Air Quality, Science and Application*, edited by: Moussiopoulos, N., Sokhi, R. S., Tsegas, G., Fragkou, E., Chourdakis, E., and Pipilis, I., Hatfield, UK, p. 19, <https://doi.org/10.18745/pb.22217>, 2020.
- Ketzel, M., Frohn, L. M., Christensen, J. H., Brandt, J., Massling, A., Andersen, C., Im, U., Jensen, S. S., Khan, J., Nielsen, O.-K., Plejdrup, M. S., Manders, A., van der Gon, H. D., Kumar, P., and Raaschou-Nielsen, O.: Modelling ultrafine particle number concentrations at address resolution in Denmark from 1979 to 2018 – Part 2: Local and street scale modelling and evaluation, *Atmos. Environ.*, 264, 118633, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2021.118633>, 2021.
- Khan, A., Plana-Ripoll, O., Antonsen, S., Brandt, J., Geels, C., Landecker, H., Sullivan, P. F., Pedersen, C. B., and Rzhetsky, A.: Environmental pollution is associated with increased risk of psychiatric disorders in the US and Denmark, *PLOS Biol.*, 17, e3000353, <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pbio.3000353>, 2019a.
- Khan, J., Kakosimos, K., Raaschou-Nielsen, O., Brandt, J., Jensen, S. S., Ellermann, T., and Ketzel, M.: Development and performance evaluation of new AirGIS – A GIS based air pollution and human exposure modelling system, *Atmos. Environ.*, 198, 102–121, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2018.10.036>, 2019b.
- Khan, B., Banzhaf, S., Chan, E. C., Forkel, R., Kanani-Sühring, F., Ketelsen, K., Kurppa, M., Maronga, B., Mauder, M., Raasch, S., Russo, E., Schaap, M., and Sühring, M.: Development of an atmospheric chemistry model coupled to the PALM model system 6.0: implementation and first applications, *Geosci. Model Dev.*, 14, 1171–1193, <https://doi.org/10.5194/gmd-14-1171-2021>, 2021.
- Kim, J., Jeong, U., Ahn, M.-H., Kim, J. H., Park, R. J., Lee, H., Song, C. H., Choi, Y.-S., Lee, K.-H., Yoo, J.-M., Jeong, M.-J., Park, S. K., Lee, K.-M., Song, C.-K., Kim, S.-W., Kim, Y. J., Kim, S.-W., Kim, M., Go, S., Liu, X., Chance, K., Chan Miller, C., Al-Saadi, J., Veihelmann, B., Bhartia, P. K., Torres, O., Abad, G. G., Haffner, D. P., Ko, D. H., Lee, S. H., Woo, J.-H., Chong, H., Park, S. S., Nicks, D., Choi, W. J., Moon, K.-J., Cho, A., Yoon, J., Kim, S.-k., Hong, H., Lee, K., Lee, H., Lee, S., Choi, M., Veefkind, P., Levelt, P. F., Edwards, D. P., Kang, M., Eo, M., Bak, J., Baek, K., Kwon, H.-A., Yang, J., Park, J., Han, K. M., Kim, B.-R., Shin, H.-W., Choi, H., Lee, E., Chong, J., Cha, Y., Koo, J.-H., Irie, H., Hayashida, S., Kasai, Y., Kanaya, Y., Liu, C., Lin, J., Crawford, J. H., Carmichael, G. R., Newchurch, M. J., Lefer, B. L., Herman, J. R., Swap, R. J., Lau, A. K. H., Kurosu, T. P., Jaross, G., Ahlers, B., Dobber, M., McElroy, C. T., and Choi, Y.: New Era of Air Quality Monitoring from Space: Geostationary Environment Monitoring Spectrometer (GEMS), *B. Am. Meteorol. Soc.*, 101, E1–E22, <https://doi.org/10.1175/bams-d-18-0013.1>, 2020.
- Kim, Y., Wu, Y., Seigneur, C., and Roustan, Y.: Multi-scale modeling of urban air pollution: development and application of a Street-in-Grid model (v1.0) by coupling MUNICH (v1.0) and Polair3D (v1.8.1), *Geosci. Model Dev.*, 11, 611–629, 2018.
- Kioutsioukis, I., Im, U., Solazzo, E., Bianconi, R., Badia, A., Balzarini, A., Baró, R., Bellasio, R., Brunner, D., Chemel, C., Curci, G., van der Gon, H. D., Flemming, J., Forkel, R., Giordano, L., Jiménez-Guerrero, P., Hirtl, M., Jorba, O., Manders-Groot, A., Neal, L., Pérez, J. L., Pirovano, G., San Jose, R., Savage, N., Schroder, W., Sokhi, R. S., Syrakov, D., Tuccella, P., Werhahn, J., Wolke, R., Hogrefe, C., and Galmarini, S.: Insights into the deterministic skill of air quality ensembles from the analysis of AQMEII data, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 16, 15629–15652, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-16-15629-2016>, 2016.
- Klein, T., Kukkonen, J., Dahl, A., Bossioli, E., Baklanov, A., Vik, A. F., Agnew, P., Karatzas, K. D., and Sofiev, M.: Interactions of physical, chemical, and biological weather calling for an integrated approach to assessment, forecasting, and communication of air quality, *Ambio*, 41, 851–864, <https://doi.org/10.1007/s13280-012-0288-z>, 2012.
- Klimont, Z.: Greenhouse Gas and Air Pollution Interactions and Synergies (GAINS), IIASA, <https://iiasa.ac.at/models-and-data/greenhouse-gas-and-air-pollution-interactions-and-synergies> (last access 25 February 2022), 2021.
- Kong, X., Forkel, R., Sokhi, R. S., Suppan, P., Baklanov, A., Gauss, M., Brunner, D., Baro, R., Balzarini, A., Chemel, C., Curci, G., Jimenez-Guerrero, P., Hirtl, M., Honzak, L., Im, U., Perez, J. L., Pirovano, G., San Jose, R., Schlünzen, K. H., Tsegas, G., Tuccella, P., Werhahn, J., Zabkar, R., and Galmarini, S.: Analysis of meteorology-chemistry interactions during air pollution episodes using online coupled models within AQMEII phase-2, *Atmos. Environ.*, 115, 527–540, 2015.
- Korkmaz, P., Cunha Montenegro, R., Schmid, D., Blesl, M., and Fahl, U.: On the Way to a Sustainable European Energy System: Setting Up an Integrated Assessment Toolbox with TIMES PanEU as the Key Component, *Energies*, 13, 707, <https://doi.org/10.3390/en13030707>, 2020.

- Kousa, A., Kukkonen, J., Karppinen, A., Aarnio, P., and Koskentalo, T.: A model for evaluating the population exposure to ambient air pollution in an urban area, *Atmos. Environ.*, 36, 2109–2119, [https://doi.org/10.1016/s1352-2310\(02\)00228-5](https://doi.org/10.1016/s1352-2310(02)00228-5), 2002.
- Koutsourakis, N., Bartzis, J. G., and Venetsanos, A.: Determination of optimum positioning of atmospheric pollutant measuring instruments using computational fluid dynamics, in: Proceedings of 12th International Conference on Air Quality, Science and Application, edited by: Moussiopoulos, N., Sokhi, R. S., Tsegas, G., Fragkou, E., Chourdakis, E., and Pipilis I., Hatfield, UK, p. 72, <https://doi.org/10.18745/pb.2221729> 645–655, 2020.
- Kramshøj, M., Vedel-Petersen, I., Schollert, M., Rinnan, Å., Nyman, J., Ro-Poulsen, H., and Rinnan, R.: Large increases in Arctic biogenic volatile emissions are a direct effect of warming, *Nat. Geosci.*, 9, 349–352, <https://doi.org/10.1038/ngeo2692>, 2016.
- Kristensen, K., Lunderberg, D. M., Liu, Y., Misztal, P. K., Tian, Y., Arata, C., Nazaroff, W. W., and Goldstein, A. H.: Sources and dynamics of semivolatile organic compounds in a single-family residence in northern California, *Indoor Air*, 29, 645–655, <https://doi.org/10.1111/ina.12561>, 2019.
- Kristovich, D. A. R., Takle, E., Young, G. S., and Sharma, A.: 100 Years of Progress in Mesoscale Planetary Boundary Layer Meteorological Research, *Meteor. Mon.*, 59, 19.1–19.41, <https://doi.org/10.1175/amsmonographs-d-18-0023.1>, 2019.
- Kuik, O. J., Brander, L., and Tol, R. S. J.: Marginal abatement costs of greenhouse gas emissions: A meta-analysis, *Energ. Policy*, 37, 1395–1403, 2009.
- Kukkonen, J., Partanen, L., Karppinen, A., Ruuskanen, J., Junninen, H., Kolehmainen, M., Niska, H., Dorling, S., Chatterton, T., Foxall, R., and Cawley, G.: Extensive evaluation of neural network models for the prediction of NO<sub>2</sub> and PM<sub>10</sub> concentrations, compared with a deterministic modelling system and measurements in central Helsinki, *Atmos. Environ.*, 37, 4539–4550, 2003.
- Kukkonen, J., Pohjola, M., Sokhi, R. S., Luhana, L., Kitwiroon, N., Rantamäki, M., Berge, E., Odegaard, V., Slørdal, L. H., Denby, B., and Finardi, S.: Analysis and evaluation of selected local-scale PM<sub>10</sub> air pollution episodes in four European cities: Helsinki, London, Milan and Oslo, *Atmos. Environ.*, 39, 2759–2773, 2005a.
- Kukkonen, J., Sokhi, R., Slordal, L. H., Finardi, S., Fay, B., Milan, M., Salvador, R., Palau, J. L., Rasmussen, A., Schayes, G., and Berge, E.: Analysis and evaluation of European air pollution episodes, in: Meteorology applied to urban air pollution problems, Final report COST Action 715, edited by: Fisher, B., Joffre, S., Kukkonen, J., Piringer, M., Rotach, M., and Schatzmann, M., Demetra Ltd Publishers, Bulgaria, 99–114, 2005b.
- Kukkonen, J., Olsson, T., Schultz, D. M., Baklanov, A., Klein, T., Miranda, A. I., Monteiro, A., Hirtl, M., Tarvainen, V., Boy, M., Peuch, V.-H., Poupkou, A., Kioutsioukis, I., Finardi, S., Sofiev, M., Sokhi, R., Lehtinen, K. E. J., Karatzas, K., San José, R., Astitha, M., Kallos, G., Schaap, M., Reimer, E., Jakobs, H., and Eben, K.: A review of operational, regional-scale, chemical weather forecasting models in Europe, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 12, 1–87, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-12-1-2012>, 2012.
- Kukkonen, J., Karl, M., Keuken, M. P., Denier van der Gon, H. A. C., Denby, B. R., Singh, V., Douros, J., Manders, A., Samaras, Z., Moussiopoulos, N., Jonkers, S., Aarnio, M., Karppinen, A., Kangas, L., Lützenkirchen, S., Petäjä, T., Vouitsis, I., and Sokhi, R. S.: Modelling the dispersion of particle numbers in five European cities, *Geosci. Model Dev.*, 9, 451–478, <https://doi.org/10.5194/gmd-9-451-2016>, 2016a.
- Kukkonen, J., Singh, V., Sokhi, R. S., Soares, J., Kousa, A., Matilainen, L., Kangas, L., Kauhaniemi, M., Riikonen, K., Jalkanen, J.-P., Rasila, T., Hänninen, O., Koskentalo, T., Aarnio, M., Hendriks, C., and Karppinen, A.: Assessment of Population Exposure to Particulate Matter for London and Helsinki, in: Air Pollution Modeling and its Application XXIV, edited by: Steyn, D. G. and Chaumerliac, N., Springer Proceedings in Complexity, Springer International Publishing, Cham, 99–105, [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-24478-5\\_16](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-24478-5_16), 2016b.
- Kukkonen, J., Kangas, L., Kauhaniemi, M., Sofiev, M., Aarnio, M., Jaakkola, J. J. K., Kousa, A., and Karppinen, A.: Modelling of the urban concentrations of PM<sub>2.5</sub> on a high resolution for a period of 35 years, for the assessment of lifetime exposure and health effects, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 18, 8041–8064, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-18-8041-2018>, 2018.
- Kukkonen, J., Fridell, E., Moldanova, J., Jalkanen, J.-P., Maragkidou, A., Sofiev, M., Ntziachristos, L., Borcken-Kleefeld, J., Sokhi, R. S., Zervakis, V., Hassellöv, I.-M., Ytreberg, E., Williams, I., Hole, L. R., Petrovic, M., Maragkidou, S., Ktoris, A., and Monteiro, A.: Environmental impacts of shipping: from global to local scales, in: Proceedings of 12th International Conference on Air Quality, Science and Application, edited by: Moussiopoulos, N., Sokhi, R. S., Tsegas, G., Fragkou, E., Chourdakis, E., and Pipilis, I., Hatfield, UK, p. 161, <https://doi.org/10.18745/PB.22217>, 2020a.
- Kukkonen, J., López-Aparicio, S., Segersson, D., Geels, C., Kangas, L., Kauhaniemi, M., Maragkidou, A., Jensen, A., Assmuth, T., Karppinen, A., Sofiev, M., Hellén, H., Riikonen, K., Nikmo, J., Kousa, A., Niemi, J. V., Karvosenoja, N., Santos, G. S., Sundvor, I., Im, U., Christensen, J. H., Nielsen, O.-K., Plejdrup, M. S., Nøjgaard, J. K., Omstedt, G., Andersson, C., Forsberg, B., and Brandt, J.: The influence of residential wood combustion on the concentrations of PM<sub>2.5</sub> in four Nordic cities, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 20, 4333–4365, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-20-4333-2020>, 2020b.
- Kukkonen, J., Savolahti, M., Palamarchuk, Y., Lanki, T., Nurmi, V., Paunu, V.-V., Kangas, L., Sofiev, M., Karppinen, A., Maragkidou, A., Tiittanen, P., and Karvosenoja, N.: Modelling of the public health costs of fine particulate matter and results for Finland in 2015, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 20, 9371–9391, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-20-9371-2020>, 2020c.
- Kumar, P., Morawska, L., Birmili, W., Paasonen, P., Hu, M., Kulmala, M., Harrison, R. M., Norford, L., and Britter, R.: Ultrafine particles in cities, *Environ. Int.*, 66, 1–10, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envint.2014.01.013>, 2014.
- Kurppa, M., Hellsten, A., Auvinen, M., Raasch, S., Vesala, T., and Järvi, L.: Ventilation and Air Quality in City Blocks Using Large-Eddy Simulation—Urban Planning Perspective, *Atmosphere*, 9, 65, <https://doi.org/10.3390/atmos9020065>, 2018.
- Kurppa, M., Hellsten, A., Roldin, P., Kokkola, H., Tonttila, J., Auvinen, M., Kent, C., Kumar, P., Maronga, B., and Järvi, L.: Implementation of the sectional aerosol module SALSA2.0 into the PALM model system 6.0: model development and first evaluation, *Geosci. Model Dev.*, 12, 1403–1422, <https://doi.org/10.5194/gmd-12-1403-2019>, 2019.

- Kurppa, M., Roldin, P., Strömberg, J., Balling, A., Karttunen, S., Kuuluvainen, H., Niemi, J. V., Pirjola, L., Rönkkö, T., Timonen, H., Hellsten, A., and Järvi, L.: Sensitivity of spatial aerosol particle distributions to the boundary conditions in the PALM model system 6.0, *Geosci. Model Dev.*, 13, 5663–5685, <https://doi.org/10.5194/gmd-13-5663-2020>, 2020.
- Lehtomäki, H., Geels, C., Brandt, J., Rao, S., Yaramenka, K., Åström, S., Andersen, M. S., Frohn, L. M., Im, U., and Hänninen, O.: Deaths Attributable to Air Pollution in Nordic Countries: Disparities in the Estimates, *Atmosphere*, 11, 467, <https://doi.org/10.3390/atmos11050467>, 2020.
- Lejri, D., Can, A., Schiper, N., and Leclercq, L.: Accounting for traffic speed dynamics when calculating COPERT and PHEM pollutant emissions at the urban scale, *Transport. Res. D-Tr. E.*, 63, 588–603, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.trd.2018.06.023>, 2018.
- Lelieveld, J., Klingmüller, K., Pozzer, A., Pöschl, U., Fnais, M., Daiber, A., and Münzel, T.: Cardiovascular disease burden from ambient air pollution in Europe reassessed using novel hazard ratio functions, *Eur. Heart J.*, 40, 1590–1596, <https://doi.org/10.1093/eurheartj/ehz135>, 2019.
- Lepeule, J., Litonjua, A. A., Gasparini, A., Koutrakis, P., Sparrow, D., Vokonas, P. S., and Schwartz, J.: Lung function association with outdoor temperature and relative humidity and its interaction with air pollution in the elderly, *Environ. Res.*, 165, 110–117, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envres.2018.03.039>, 2018.
- Letheren, B.: Air Quality Monitoring using Aircraft, Satellite or UAVs, Queensland University of Technology, Australia, <https://doi.org/10.13140/rg.2.1.2455.2720>, 2016.
- Lewis, A., Zellweger, C., Schultz, M. G., and Tarasova, O. A.: Technical advice note on lower cost air pollution sensors, World Meteorological Organization, Global Atmospheric Watch, WMO-Geneva, Switzerland, 4 pp., 2017.
- Lewis, A., von Schneidmesser, E., and Peltier, R. E.: Low-cost sensors for the measurement of atmospheric composition: overview of topic and future applications, WMO-No. 1215, World Meteorological Organization, Geneva, Switzerland, 46 pp., 2018.
- Li, J., Sun, S., Tang, R., Qiu, H., Huang, Q., Mason, T., and Tian, L.: Major air pollutants and risk of COPD exacerbations: a systematic review and meta-analysis, *Int. J. Chronic Obstr.*, 11, 3079–3091, <https://doi.org/10.2147/copd.S122282>, 2016.
- Li, J., Woodward, A., Hou, X.-Y., Zhu, T., Zhang, J., Brown, H., Yang, J., Qin, R., Gao, J., Gu, S., Xu, L., Liu, X., and Liu, Q.: Modification of the effects of air pollutants on mortality by temperature: A systematic review and meta-analysis, *Sci. Total Environ.*, 575, 1556–1570, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.scitotenv.2016.10.070>, 2017.
- Li, N.: Long-term exposure of European population subgroups to PM<sub>2.5</sub> and NO<sub>2</sub>, dissertation, Universität Stuttgart, Stuttgart, <https://doi.org/10.18419/opus-11104>, 2020.
- Li, N. and Friedrich, R.: Methodology for Estimating the Lifelong Exposure to PM<sub>2.5</sub> and NO<sub>2</sub> – The Application to European Population Subgroups, *Atmosphere*, 10, 507, <https://doi.org/10.3390/atmos10090507>, 2019.
- Li, N., Friedrich, R., Maesano, C. N., Medda, E., Brescianini, S., Stazi, M. A., Sabel, C. E., Sarigiannis, D., and Annesi-Maesano, I.: Lifelong exposure to multiple stressors through different environmental pathways for European populations, *Environ. Res.*, 179, 108744, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envres.2019.108744>, 2019a.
- Li, N., Huang, G., Friedrich, R., Vogt, U., Schürmann, S., and Straub, D.: Messung und Bewertung der Schadstoffemissionen von Holzfeuerungen in Innenräumen, Universität Stuttgart, Stuttgart, Forschungsbericht Band 144, <https://doi.org/10.18419/opus-11139>, 2019b.
- Li, N., Maesano, C. N., Friedrich, R., Medda, E., Brandstetter, S., Kabesch, M., Apfelbacher, C., Melter, M., Seelbach-Göbel, B., Annesi-Maesano, I., and Sarigiannis, D.: A model for estimating the lifelong exposure to PM<sub>2.5</sub> and NO<sub>2</sub> and the application to population studies, *Environ. Res.*, 178, 108629, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envres.2019.108629>, 2019c.
- Li, X., Peng, L., Yao, X., Cui, S., Hu, Y., You, C., and Chi, T.: Long short-term memory neural network for air pollutant concentration predictions: Method development and evaluation, *Environ. Pollut.*, 231, 997–1004, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envpol.2017.08.114>, 2017.
- Liakakou, E., Stavroulas, I., Kaskaoutis, D. G., Grivas, G., Paraskevopoulou, D., Dumka, U. C., Tsagkaraki, M., Bougiatioti, A., Oikonomou, K., Sciare, J., Gerasopoulos, E., and Mihalopoulos, N.: Levels and sources of black carbon long-term measurements in Athens, Greece, in: Proceedings of 12th International Conference on Air Quality, Science and Application, edited by: Moussiopoulos, N., Sokhi, R. S., Tsegas, G., Fragkou, E., Chourdakis, E., and Pipilos, I., Hatfield, UK, 18, <https://doi.org/10.18745/pb.22217>, 2020.
- Liang, C.-K., West, J. J., Silva, R. A., Bian, H., Chin, M., Davila, Y., Dentener, F. J., Emmons, L., Flemming, J., Folberth, G., Henze, D., Im, U., Jonson, J. E., Keating, T. J., Kucsera, T., Lenzen, A., Lin, M., Lund, M. T., Pan, X., Park, R. J., Pierce, R. B., Sekiya, T., Sudo, K., and Takemura, T.: HTAP2 multi-model estimates of premature human mortality due to intercontinental transport of air pollution and emission sectors, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 18, 10497–10520, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-18-10497-2018>, 2018.
- Lippmann, M., Chen, L.-C., Gordon, T., Ito, K., and Thurston, G. D.: National Particle Component Toxicity (NPACT) Initiative: integrated epidemiologic and toxicologic studies of the health effects of particulate matter components, Research report (Health Effects Institute), 5–13, 2013.
- Liu, S., Xing, J., Zhang, H., Ding, D., Zhang, F., Zhao, B., Sahu, S. K., and Wang, S.: Climate-driven trends of biogenic volatile organic compound emissions and their impacts on summertime ozone and secondary organic aerosol in China in the 2050s, *Atmos. Environ.*, 218, 117020, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2019.117020>, 2019.
- Liu, Z., Ye, W., and Little, J. C.: Predicting emissions of volatile and semivolatile organic compounds from building materials: A review, *Build. Environ.*, 64, 7–25, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.buildenv.2013.02.012>, 2013.
- Loxham, M. and Nieuwenhuijsen, M. J.: Health effects of particulate matter air pollution in underground railway systems – a critical review of the evidence, *Part. Fibre Toxicol.*, 16, 12, <https://doi.org/10.1186/s12989-019-0296-2>, 2019.
- Lozhkina, O. V., Timofeev, V. D., and Lozhkin, V. N.: Modelling of air pollution by peat fire smoke and forecast of its impact on road visibility and drivers' health, in: Proceedings of 12th International Conference on Air Quality, Science and Application, edited by: Moussiopoulos, N., Sokhi, R. S., Tsegas, G.,

- Fragkou, E., Chourdakis, E., and Pipilis, I., Hatfield, UK, p. 161, <https://doi.org/10.18745/pb.22217>, 2020.
- Luben, T. J., Nichols, J. L., Dutton, S. J., Kirrane, E., Owens, E. O., Datko-Williams, L., Madden, M., and Sacks, J. D.: A systematic review of cardiovascular emergency department visits, hospital admissions and mortality associated with ambient black carbon, *Environ. Int.*, 107, 154–162, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envint.2017.07.005>, 2017.
- MacIntyre, E. A., Gehring, U., Mölter, A., Fuentes, E., Klümper, C., Krämer, U., Quass, U., Hoffmann, B., Gascon, M., Brunekreef, B., Koppelman, G. H., Beelen, R., Hoek, G., Birk, M., Jongste, J. C. d., Smit, H. A., Cyrus, J., Gruzjeva, O., Korek, M., Bergström, A., Agius, R. M., Vocht, F. d., Simpson, A., Porta, D., Forastiere, F., Badaloni, C., Cesaroni, G., Esplugues, A., Fernández-Somoano, A., Lerxundi, A., Sunyer, J., Cirach, M., Nieuwenhuijsen, M. J., Pershagen, G., and Heinrich, J.: Air Pollution and Respiratory Infections during Early Childhood: An Analysis of 10 European Birth Cohorts within the ESCAPE Project, *Environ. Health Persp.*, 122, 107–113, <https://doi.org/10.1289/ehp.1306755>, 2014.
- Maki, T., Hara, K., Kobayashi, F., Kurosaki, Y., Kakikawa, M., Matsuki, A., Chen, B., Shi, G., Hasegawa, H., and Iwasaka, Y.: Vertical distribution of airborne bacterial communities in an Asian dust downwind area, Noto Peninsula, *Atmos. Environ.*, 119, 282–293, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2015.08.052>, 2015.
- Mallet, V.: Ensemble forecast of analyses: Coupling data assimilation and sequential aggregation, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 115, D24303, <https://doi.org/10.1029/2010JD014259>, 2010.
- Mallet, V., Stoltz, G., and Mauricette, B.: Ozone ensemble forecast with machine learning algorithms, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 114, D05307, <https://doi.org/10.1029/2008jd009978>, 2009.
- Manders, A. M. M., Bultjes, P. J. H., Curier, L., Denier van der Gon, H. A. C., Hendriks, C., Jonkers, S., Kranenburg, R., Kuenen, J. J. P., Segers, A. J., Timmermans, R. M. A., Visschedijk, A. J. H., Wichink Kruit, R. J., van Pul, W. A. J., Sauter, F. J., van der Swaluw, E., Swart, D. P. J., Douros, J., Eskes, H., van Meijgaard, E., van Ulft, B., van Velthoven, P., Banzhaf, S., Mues, A. C., Stern, R., Fu, G., Lu, S., Heemink, A., van Velzen, N., and Schaap, M.: Curriculum vitae of the LOTOS–EUROS (v2.0) chemistry transport model, *Geosci. Model Dev.*, 10, 4145–4173, <https://doi.org/10.5194/gmd-10-4145-2017>, 2017.
- Manisalidis, I., Stavropoulou, E., Stavropoulos, A., and Bezirtzoglou, E.: Environmental and Health Impacts of Air Pollution: A Review, *Frontiers in Public Health*, 8, 14, <https://doi.org/10.3389/fpubh.2020.00014>, 2020.
- Manning, A. J., O’Doherty, S., Jones, A. R., Simmonds, P. G., and Derwent, R. G.: Estimating UK methane and nitrous oxide emissions from 1990 to 2007 using an inversion modeling approach, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 116, D02305, <https://doi.org/10.1029/2010JD014763>, 2011.
- Mao, P., Li, J., Xiong, L., Wang, L., Wang, X., Tan, Y., and Li, H.: Characterization of Urban Subway Microenvironment Exposure – A Case of Nanjing in China, *Int. J. Environ. Res. Public Health*, 16, 625, <https://doi.org/10.3390/ijerph16040625>, 2019.
- Maragkidou, A.: Exposure to coarse particles and floor dust biological and chemical contamination inside Jordanian indoor environments, University of Helsinki, Helsinki, PhD thesis, <http://hdl.handle.net/10138/241380> (last access: 21 February 2022), 2018.
- Marécal, V., Peuch, V.-H., Andersson, C., Andersson, S., Arteta, J., Beekmann, M., Benedictow, A., Bergström, R., Bessagnet, B., Cansado, A., Chéroux, F., Colette, A., Coman, A., Curier, R. L., Denier van der Gon, H. A. C., Drouin, A., Elbern, H., Emili, E., Engelen, R. J., Eskes, H. J., Foret, G., Friese, E., Gauss, M., Giannaros, C., Guth, J., Joly, M., Jaumouillé, E., Josse, B., Kadygrov, N., Kaiser, J. W., Krajsek, K., Kuenen, J., Kumar, U., Liora, N., Lopez, E., Malherbe, L., Martinez, I., Melas, D., Meleux, F., Menut, L., Moinat, P., Morales, T., Parmentier, J., Piacentini, A., Plu, M., Poupkou, A., Queguiner, S., Robertson, L., Rouil, L., Schaap, M., Segers, A., Sofiev, M., Tarasson, L., Thomas, M., Timmermans, R., Valdebenito, Á., van Velthoven, P., van Versendaal, R., Vira, J., and Ung, A.: A regional air quality forecasting system over Europe: the MACC-II daily ensemble production, *Geosci. Model Dev.*, 8, 2777–2813, <https://doi.org/10.5194/gmd-8-2777-2015>, 2015.
- Maricq, M. M.: Chemical characterization of particulate emissions from diesel engines: A review, *J. Aerosol Sci.*, 38, 1079–1118, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jaerosci.2007.08.001>, 2007.
- Markandya, A., Sampedro, J., Smith, S., van Dingenen, R., Pizarro-Irizar, C., Arto, I., and González-Eguino, M.: Health Co-benefits from Air Pollution and Mitigation Costs of the Paris Agreement: Modelling Study, *Lancet*, 2, E126–E113, 2018.
- Maronga, B., Gryschka, M., Heinze, R., Hoffmann, F., Kanani-Sühring, F., Keck, M., Ketelsen, K., Letzel, M. O., Sühring, M., and Raasch, S.: The Parallelized Large-Eddy Simulation Model (PALM) version 4.0 for atmospheric and oceanic flows: model formulation, recent developments, and future perspectives, *Geosci. Model Dev.*, 8, 2515–2551, <https://doi.org/10.5194/gmd-8-2515-2015>, 2015.
- Martilli, A., Santiago, J., and Salamanca, F.: On the representation of urban heterogeneities in mesoscale models, *Environ. Fluid Mech.*, 15, 305–328, 2015.
- Mathur, R., Xing, J., Gilliam, R., Sarwar, G., Hogrefe, C., Pleim, J., Pouliot, G., Roselle, S., Spero, T. L., Wong, D. C., and Young, J.: Extending the Community Multiscale Air Quality (CMAQ) modeling system to hemispheric scales: overview of process considerations and initial applications, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 17, 12449–12474, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-17-12449-2017>, 2017.
- Matthey, A. and Bünger, B. C.: Methodenkonvention 3.0 zur Ermittlung von Umweltkosten: Kostensätze: Stand 02/2019, Stand 02/2019, Broschüren/Umweltbundesamt, Umweltbundesamt, Dessau-Roßlau, 48 pp., [https://www.umweltbundesamt.de/sites/default/files/medien/1410/publikationen/2019-02-11\\_methodenkonvention-3-0\\_kostensaetze\\_korr.pdf](https://www.umweltbundesamt.de/sites/default/files/medien/1410/publikationen/2019-02-11_methodenkonvention-3-0_kostensaetze_korr.pdf) (last access: 25 February 2022), 2019.
- Matthias, V., Bewersdorff, I., Aulinger, A., and Quante, M.: The contribution of ship emissions to air pollution in the North Sea regions, *Environ. Pollut.*, 158, 2241–2250, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envpol.2010.02.013>, 2010.
- Matthias, V., Aulinger, A., Backes, A., Bieser, J., Geyer, B., Quante, M., and Zeretzke, M.: The impact of shipping emissions on air pollution in the greater North Sea region – Part 2: Scenarios for 2030, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 16, 759–776, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-16-759-2016>, 2016.
- Matthias, V., Arndt, J. A., Aulinger, A., Bieser, J., van der Denier Gon, H., Kranenburg, R., Kuenen, J., Neumann, D., Pouliot, G., and Quante, M.: Modeling emissions for three-dimensional at-

- ospheric chemistry transport models, *J. Air Waste Manage.*, 68, 763–800, <https://doi.org/10.1080/10962247.2018.1424057>, 2018.
- Matthias, V., Bieser, J., Mocanu, T., Pregar, T., Quante, M., Ramacher, M. O. P., Seum, S., and Winkler, C.: Modelling road transport emissions in Germany – Current day situation and scenarios for 2040, *Transport. Res. D-Tr. E.*, 87, 102536, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.trd.2020.102536>, 2020a.
- Matthias, V., Bieser, J., Quante, M., Seum, S., and Winkler, C.: Impact of traffic emissions in 2040 on air quality in Germany, in: *Proceedings of 12th International Conference on Air Quality, Science and Application*, edited by: Moussiopoulos, N., Sokhi, R. S., Tsegas, G., Fragkou, E., Chourdakis, E., and Pipilis, I., Hatfield, UK, p. 31, <https://doi.org/10.18745/pb.22217>, 2020b.
- McCarthy, M. P., Best, M. J., and Betts, R. A.: Climate change in cities due to global warming and urban effects, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 37, L09705, <https://doi.org/10.1029/2010GL042845>, 2010.
- McDonald, B. C., Gouw, J. A. d., Gilman, J. B., Jathar, S. H., Akherati, A., Cappa, C. D., Jimenez, J. L., Lee-Taylor, J., Hayes, P. L., McKeen, S. A., Cui, Y. Y., Kim, S.-W., Gentner, D. R., Isaacman-VanWertz, G., Goldstein, A. H., Harley, R. A., Frost, G. J., Roberts, J. M., Ryerson, T. B., and Trainer, M.: Volatile chemical products emerging as largest petrochemical source of urban organic emissions, *Science*, 359, 760–764, <https://doi.org/10.1126/science.aag0524>, 2018.
- McNider, R. T. and Pour-Biazar, A.: Meteorological modeling relevant to mesoscale and regional air quality applications: a review, *J. Air Waste Manage.*, 70, 2–43, <https://doi.org/10.1080/10962247.2019.1694602>, 2020.
- Michaelis, A. C., Lackmann, G. M., and Robinson, W. A.: Evaluation of a unique approach to high-resolution climate modeling using the Model for Prediction Across Scales – Atmosphere (MPAS-A) version 5.1, *Geosci. Model Dev.*, 12, 3725–3743, <https://doi.org/10.5194/gmd-12-3725-2019>, 2019.
- Mihăiță, A. S., Dupont, L., Chery, O., Camargo, M., and Cai, C.: Evaluating air quality by combining stationary, smart mobile pollution monitoring and data-driven modelling, *J. Clean. Prod.*, 221, 398–418, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jclepro.2019.02.179>, 2019.
- Mircea, M., Calori, G., Pirovano, G., and Belis, C. A.: European guide on air pollution source apportionment for particulate matter with source-oriented models and their combined use with receptor models, *JRC*, 66 pp., <https://doi.org/10.2760/470628>, 2020.
- Molina, L. T.: Introductory lecture: air quality in megacities, *Faraday Discuss.*, 226, 9–52, <https://doi.org/10.1039/d0fd00123f>, 2021.
- Monteiro, A., Durka, P., Flandorfer, C., Georgieva, E., Guerreiro, C., Kushta, J., Malherbe, L., Maiheu, B., Miranda, A. I., Santos, G., Stocker, J., Trimpeneers, E., Tognet, F., Stortini, M., Wesseling, J., Janssen, S., and Thunis, P.: Strengths and weaknesses of the FAIRMODE benchmarking methodology for the evaluation of air quality models, *Air Qual. Atmos. Hlth.*, 11, 373–383, <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11869-018-0554-8>, 2018.
- Morakinyo, O., Mokgobu, M., Mukhola, M., and Hunter, R.: Health Outcomes of Exposure to Biological and Chemical Components of Inhalable and Respirable Particulate Matter, *Int. J. Env. Res. Pub. He.*, 13, 592, <https://doi.org/10.3390/ijerph13060592>, 2016.
- Morawska, L., He, C., Johnson, G., Jayaratne, R., Salthammer, T., Wang, H., Uhde, E., Bostrom, T., Modini, R., Ayoko, G., McGarry, P., and Wensing, M.: An investigation into the characteristics and formation mechanisms of particles originating from the operation of laser printers, *Environ. Sci. Technol.*, 43, 1015–1022, <https://doi.org/10.1021/es802193n>, 2009.
- Morawska, L., Thai, P. K., Liu, X., Asumadu-Sakyi, A., Ayoko, G., Bartonova, A., Bedini, A., Chai, F., Christensen, B., Dunbabin, M., Gao, J., Hagler, G. S. W., Jayaratne, R., Kumar, P., Lau, A. K. H., Louie, P. K. K., Mazaheri, M., Ning, Z., Motta, N., Mullins, B., Rahman, M. M., Ristovski, Z., Shafiei, M., Tjondronegoro, D., Westerdaal, D., and Williams, R.: Applications of low-cost sensing technologies for air quality monitoring and exposure assessment: How far have they gone?, *Environ. Int.*, 116, 286–299, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envint.2018.04.018>, 2018.
- Moussiopoulos, N., Tsegas, G., and Chourdakis, E.: The impact of port operations on air quality in Piraeus and the surrounding urban areas, in: *Air Pollution Modelling and its Application*, edited by: Mensink, C., Gong, W., and Hakami, A., 159–164, [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-22055-6\\_25](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-22055-6_25), 2019.
- Moussiopoulos, N., Sokhi, R. S., Tsegas, G., Fragkou, E., Chourdakis, E., and Pipilis, I. (Eds.): *Proceedings of 12th International Conference on Air Quality, Science and Application*, Hatfield, UK, 162 pp., <https://doi.org/10.18745/pb.22217>, 2020.
- Mues, A., Kuenen, J., Hendriks, C., Manders, A., Segers, A., Scholz, Y., Hueglin, C., Bultjes, P., and Schaap, M.: Sensitivity of air pollution simulations with LOTOS-EUROS to the temporal distribution of anthropogenic emissions, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 14, 939–955, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-14-939-2014>, 2014.
- Munir, S., Mayfield, M., Coca, D., and Jubb, S. A.: Structuring an integrated air quality monitoring network in large urban areas – Discussing the purpose, criteria and deployment strategy, *Atmos. Environ. X*, 2, 100027, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.aeoa.2019.100027>, 2019.
- Murena, F. and Prati, M. V.: The contribution of high emitters vehicles to FPS number concentration in the historical centre of Naples, in: *Proceedings of 12th International Conference on Air Quality, Science and Application*, edited by: Moussiopoulos, N., Sokhi, R. S., Tsegas, G., Fragkou, E., Chourdakis, E., and Pipilis, I., Hatfield, UK, p. 161, <https://doi.org/10.18745/pb.22217>, 2020.
- Mussetti, G., Brunner, D., Henne, S., Allegrini, J., Krayenhoff, E. S., Schubert, S., Feigenwinter, C., Vogt, R., Wicki, A., and Carmeliet, J.: COSMO-BEP-Tree v1.0: a coupled urban climate model with explicit representation of street trees, *Geosci. Model Dev.*, 13, 1685–1710, <https://doi.org/10.5194/gmd-13-1685-2020>, 2020.
- Navrud, S. and Ready, R. C.: *Environmental value transfer: issues and methods, The economics of non-market goods and resources*, Springer, Dordrecht, 9, 290 pp., 2007.
- Nemery, B., Hoet, P. H. M., and Nemmar, A.: The Meuse Valley fog of 1930: an air pollution disaster, *Lancet*, 357, 704–708, [https://doi.org/10.1016/s0140-6736\(00\)04135-0](https://doi.org/10.1016/s0140-6736(00)04135-0), 2001.
- Ngan, F., Loughner, C. P., and Stein, A.: The evaluation of mixing methods in HYSPLIT using measurements from controlled tracer experiments, *Atmos. Environ.*, 219, 117043, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2019.117043>, 2019.



- Nguyen, C. V. and Soulhac, L.: Data assimilation methods for urban air quality at the local scale, *Atmos. Environ.*, 253, 118366, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2021.118366>, 2021.
- Nieuwenhuijsen, M. J., Gomez-Perales, J. E., and Colvile, R. N.: Levels of particulate air pollution, its elemental composition, determinants and health effects in metro systems, *Atmos. Environ.*, 41, 7995–8006, 2007.
- Niemeyer, L. E.: Forecasting air pollution potential, *Mon. Weather Rev.*, 88, 88–96, 1960.
- Niska, H., Rantamäki, M., Hiltunen, T., Karppinen, A., Kukkonen, J., Ruuskanen, J., Kolehmainen, M., Evaluation of an integrated modelling system containing a multi-layer perceptron model and the numerical weather prediction model HIRLAM for the forecasting of urban airborne pollutant concentrations, *Atmos. Environ.*, 39, 6524–6536, 2005.
- Nuterman, R., Starchenko, A., and Baklanov, A.: Numerical Model of Urban Aerodynamics and Pollution Dispersion, *Int. J. Environ. Pollut.*, 44, 385–393, 2011.
- Nuterman, R., Mahura, A., Baklanov, A., Amstrup, B., and Zakey, A.: Downscaling system for modeling of atmospheric composition on regional, urban and street scales, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 21, 11099–11112, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-21-11099-2021>, 2021.
- OECD: OECD Environmental Outlook to 2050: The Consequences of Inaction, OECD Publishing, Paris, <https://doi.org/10.1787/9789264122246-en>, 2012.
- OECD: Cost-Benefit Analysis and the Environment – Further Developments and Policy Use, OECD Publishing, Paris, <https://doi.org/10.1787/9789264085169-en>, 2018.
- Ogen, Y.: Assessing nitrogen dioxide (NO<sub>2</sub>) levels as a contributing factor to coronavirus (COVID-19) fatality, *Sci. Total Environ.*, 726, 138605, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.scitotenv.2020.138605>, 2020.
- Ostro, B., Lipsett, M., Reynolds, P., Goldberg, D., Hertz, A., Garcia, C., Henderson, K. D., and Bernstein, L.: Long-term exposure to constituents of fine particulate air pollution and mortality: results from the California Teachers Study, *Environ. Health Persp.*, 118, 363–369, <https://doi.org/10.1289/ehp.0901181>, 2010.
- Ostro, B., Reynolds, P., Goldberg, D., Hertz, A., Burnett, R. T., Shin, H., Hughes, E., Garcia, C., Henderson, K. D., Bernstein, L., and Lipsett, M.: Assessing Long-Term Exposure in the California Teachers Study, *Environ. Health Persp.*, 119, A242–A243, <https://doi.org/10.1289/ehp.119-3114832>, 2011.
- Ostro, B., Hu, J., Goldberg, D., Reynolds, P., Hertz, A., Bernstein, L., and Kleeman, M. J.: Associations of Mortality with Long-Term Exposures to Fine and Ultrafine Particles, Species and Sources: Results from the California Teachers Study Cohort, *Environ. Health Persp.*, 123, 549–556, <https://doi.org/10.1289/ehp.1408565>, 2015.
- Otalora, M., Soulhac, L., Nguyen, C. V., and Derognat, C.: Challenges in the assimilation of mobile sensors data for urban air quality – analysis of a Paris study, in: Proceedings of 12th International Conference on Air Quality, Science and Application, edited by: Moussiopoulos, N., Sokhi, R. S., Tsegas, G., Fragkou, E., Chourdakis, E., and Pipilis I., Hatfield, UK, p. 117, <https://doi.org/10.18745/pb.22217>, 2020.
- Ots, R., Heal, M. R., Young, D. E., Williams, L. R., Allan, J. D., Nemitz, E., Di Marco, C., Detournay, A., Xu, L., Ng, N. L., Coe, H., Herndon, S. C., Mackenzie, I. A., Green, D. C., Kuehn, J. J. P., Reis, S., and Vieno, M.: Modelling carbonaceous aerosol from residential solid fuel burning with different assumptions for emissions, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 18, 4497–4518, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-18-4497-2018>, 2018.
- Ott, W., Baur, M., Kaufmann, Y., Frischknecht, R., and Steiner, R.: Assessment of Biodiversity Losses – Monetary Valuation of Biodiversity Losses due to Land Use Changes and Airborne Emissions, Deliverable D.4.2.-RS 1b/WP4 of the EU FP6 project No. 02687 NEEDS, <https://www.econcept.ch/en/focus/needs-new-energy-externalities-developments-sustainability/> (last access: 25 February 2022), 2006.
- Papadogeorgou, G., Kioumourtzoglou, M.-A., Braun, D., and Zanobetti, A.: Low Levels of Air Pollution and Health: Effect Estimates, Methodological Challenges, and Future Directions, *Current Environmental Health Reports*, 6, 105–115, <https://doi.org/10.1007/s40572-019-00235-7>, 2019.
- Park, M., Joo, H. S., Lee, K., Jang, M., Kim, S. D., Kim, I., Borlaza, L. J. S., Lim, H., Shin, H., Chung, K. H., Choi, Y.-H., Park, S. G., Bae, M.-S., Lee, J., Song, H., and Park, K.: Differential toxicities of fine particulate matters from various sources, *Sci. Rep.*, 8, 17007, <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41598-018-35398-0>, 2018.
- Parra, R.: Effects of global meteorological datasets in modeling meteorology and air quality in the andean region of southern Ecuador, in: Proceedings of 12th International Conference on Air Quality, Science and Application, edited by: Moussiopoulos, N., Sokhi, R. S., Tsegas, G., Fragkou, E., Chourdakis, E., and Pipilis, I., Hatfield, UK, p. 54, <https://doi.org/10.18745/pb.22217>, 2020.
- Paunu, V.-V., Karvosenoja, N., D., S., Lopez-Aparicio, S., Nielsen, O.-K., Plejdrup, M. S., Vo, D. T., Thorsteinsson, T., Denier van der Gon, H., Brandt, J., and Geels, C.: New Nordic emission inventory – spatial distribution of machinery and residential combustion emissions, in: Proceedings of 12th International Conference on Air Quality, Science and Application, edited by: Moussiopoulos, N., Sokhi, R. S., Tsegas, G., Fragkou, E., Chourdakis, E., and Pipilis, I., Hatfield, UK, p. 17, <https://doi.org/10.18745/pb.22217>, 2020.
- Pavlovic, R., Belair, S., Leroyer, S., Nikiema, O., Popadic, I., Munoz-Alpizar, R., and Stroud, C.: Urban meteorology and air quality as a function of different urban features, in: Proceedings of 12th International Conference on Air Quality, Science and Application, edited by: Moussiopoulos, N., Sokhi, R. S., Tsegas, G., Fragkou, E., Chourdakis, E., and Pipilis, I., Hatfield, UK, p. 151, <https://doi.org/10.18745/pb.22217>, 2020.
- Pedersen, M., Giorgis-Allemand, L., Bernard, C., Aguilera, I., Andersen, A.-M. N., Ballester, F., Beelen, R. M. J., Chatzi, L., Cirach, M., Danileviciute, A., Dedele, A., van Eijsden, M., Estarlich, M., Fernández-Somoano, A., Fernández, M. F., Forastiere, F., Gehring, U., Grazuleviciene, R., Gruzvieva, O., Heude, B., Hoek, G., Hoogh, K. d., van den Hooven, E. H., Häberg, S. E., Jaddoe, V. W. V., Klümper, C., Korek, M., Krämer, U., Lerchundi, A., Lepeule, J., Nafstad, P., Nystad, W., Patelarou, E., Porta, D., Postma, D., Raaschou-Nielsen, O., Rudnai, P., Sunyer, J., Stephanou, E., Sørensen, M., Thiering, E., Tuffnell, D., Varró, M. J., Vrijkkotte, T. G. M., Wijga, A., Wilhelm, M., Wright, J., Nieuwenhuijsen, M. J., Pershagen, G., Brunekreef, B., Kogevinas, M., and Slama, R.: Ambient air pollution and low birthweight: a European cohort study (ESCAPE), *Lancet Resp. Med.*, 1, 695–704, [https://doi.org/10.1016/s2213-2600\(13\)70192-9](https://doi.org/10.1016/s2213-2600(13)70192-9), 2013.

- Pelliccioni, A. and Tirabassi, T.: Air dispersion model and neural network: a new perspective for integrated models in the simulation of complex situations, *Environ. Modell. Softw.*, 21, 539–546, 2006.
- Peters, A., Dockery, D. W., Muller, J. E., and Mittleman, M. A.: Increased Particulate Air Pollution and the Triggering of Myocardial Infarction, *Circulation*, 103, 2810–2815, <https://doi.org/10.1161/01.Cir.103.23.2810>, 2001.
- Petroff, A. and Zhang, L.: Development and validation of a size-resolved particle dry deposition scheme for application in aerosol transport models, *Geosci. Model Dev.*, 3, 753–769, <https://doi.org/10.5194/gmd-3-753-2010>, 2010.
- Petroff, A., Mailliat, A., Amielh, M., and Anselmet, F.: Aerosol dry deposition on vegetative canopies. Part II: A new modeling approach and applications, *Atmos. Environ.*, 42, 3654–3683, 2008.
- Pfister, G., Eastham, S., Arellano, A. F., Aumont, B., Barsanti, K., Barth, M., Conley, A., Davis, N., Emmons, L., Fast, J., Fiore, A., Gaubert, B., Goldhaber, S., Granier, C., Grell, G., Guevara, M., Henze, D., Hodzic, A., Liu, X., Marsh, D., Orlando, J., Plane, J., Polvani, L., Rosenlof, K., Steiner, A., Jacob, D., and Brasseur, G.: The Multi-Scale Infrastructure for Chemistry and Aerosols (MUSICA), *B. Am. Meteorol. Soc.*, 101, E1743–E1760, <https://doi.org/10.1175/bams-d-19-0331.1>, 2020.
- Phosri, A., Ueda, K., Phung, V. L. H., Tawatsupa, B., Honda, A., and Takano, H.: Effects of ambient air pollution on daily hospital admissions for respiratory and cardiovascular diseases in Bangkok, Thailand, *Sci. Total Environ.*, 651, 1144–1153, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.scitotenv.2018.09.183>, 2019.
- Pisoni, E. and Van Dingenen, R.: Comment to the paper “Assessing nitrogen dioxide (NO<sub>2</sub>) levels as a contributing factor to coronavirus (COVID-19) fatality”, by Ogen, 2020, *Sci. Total Environ.*, 738, 139853, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.scitotenv.2020.139853>, 2020.
- Pleim, J., Mathur, R., Rao, S. T., Fast, J., and Baklanov, A.: Integrated Meteorology and Chemistry Modeling: Evaluation and Research Needs, *B. Am. Meteorol. Soc.*, 95, ES81–ES84, <https://doi.org/10.1175/BAMS-D-13-00107.1>, 2014.
- Plejdrup, M. S., Nielsen, O.-K., and Brandt, J.: Spatial emission modelling for residential wood combustion in Denmark, *Atmos. Environ.*, 144, 389–396, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2016.09.013>, 2016.
- Pope III, C. A., Burnett, R. T., Thun, M. J., Calle, E. E., Krewski, D., Ito, K., and Thurston, G. D.: Lung Cancer, Cardiopulmonary Mortality, and Long-term Exposure to Fine Particulate Air Pollution, *JAMA-J. Am. Med. Assoc.*, 287, 1132–1141, <https://doi.org/10.1001/jama.287.9.1132>, 2002.
- Pope III, C. A., Lefler, J. S., Ezzati, M., Higbee, J. D., Marshall, J. D., Kim, S.-Y., Bechle, M., Gilliat, K. S., Vernon, S. E., Robinson, A. L., and Burnett, R. T.: Mortality Risk and Fine Particulate Air Pollution in a Large, Representative Cohort of U.S. Adults, *Environ. Health Persp.*, 127, 077007, <https://doi.org/10.1289/ehp4438>, 2019.
- Pope III, C. A., Coleman, N., Pond, Z. A., and Burnett, R. T.: Fine particulate air pollution and human mortality: 25+ years of cohort studies, *Environ. Res.*, 183, 108924, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envres.2019.108924>, 2020.
- Poulsen, A. H., Hvidtfeldt U. A., Sørensen, M., Puett, R., Ketzler, M., Brandt, J., Christensen, J. H., Geels, C., and Raaschou-Nielsen, O.: Components of particulate matter air pollution and brain tumors, *Environ. Int.*, 144, 106046, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envint.2020.106046>, 2020.
- Prank, M., Sofiev, M., Tsyro, S., Hendriks, C., Semeena, V., Vazhappilly Francis, X., Butler, T., Denier van der Gon, H., Friedrich, R., Hendricks, J., Kong, X., Lawrence, M., Righi, M., Samaras, Z., Sausen, R., Kukkonen, J., and Sokhi, R.: Evaluation of the performance of four chemical transport models in predicting the aerosol chemical composition in Europe in 2005, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 16, 6041–6070, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-16-6041-2016>, 2016.
- Pražnikar, Z. and Pražnikar, J.: The effects of particulate matter air pollution on respiratory health and on the cardiovascular system, *Slovenian Journal of Public Health*, 51, 190–199, <https://doi.org/10.2478/v10152-012-0022-z>, 2012.
- Pregger, T. and Friedrich, R.: Effective pollutant emission heights for atmospheric transport modelling based on real-world information, *Environ. Pollut.*, 157, 552–560, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envpol.2008.09.027>, 2009.
- Raaschou-Nielsen, O., Andersen, Z. J., Beelen, R., Samoli, E., Stafoggia, M., Weinmayr, G., Hoffmann, B., Fischer, P., Nieuwenhuijsen, M. J., Brunekreef, B., Xun, W. W., Katsouyanni, K., Dimakopoulou, K., Sommar, J., Forsberg, B., Modig, L., Oudin, A., Oftedal, B., Schwarze, P. E., Nafstad, P., Faire, U. d., Pedersen, N. L., Östenson, C.-G., Fratiglioni, L., Penell, J., Korek, M., Pershagen, G., Eriksen, K. T., Sørensen, M., Tjønneland, A., Ellermann, T., Eeftens, M., Peeters, P. H., Meliefste, K., Wang, M., Bueno-de-Mesquita, B., Key, T. J., Hoogh, K. d., Concin, H., Nagel, G., Vilier, A., Grióni, S., Krogh, V., Tsai, M.-Y., Ricceri, F., Sacerdote, C., Galassi, C., Migliore, E., Ranzi, A., Cesaroni, G., Badaloni, C., Forastiere, F., Tamayo, I., Amiano, P., Dorronsoro, M., Trichopoulou, A., Bamia, C., Vineis, P., and Hoek, G.: Air pollution and lung cancer incidence in 17 European cohorts: prospective analyses from the European Study of Cohorts for Air Pollution Effects (ESCAPE), *Lancet Oncol.*, 14, 813–822, [https://doi.org/10.1016/s1470-2045\(13\)70279-1](https://doi.org/10.1016/s1470-2045(13)70279-1), 2013.
- Raaschou-Nielsen, O., Beelen, R., Wang, M., Hoek, G., Andersen, Z. J., Hoffmann, B., Stafoggia, M., Samoli, E., Weinmayr, G., Dimakopoulou, K., Nieuwenhuijsen, M., Xun, W. W., Fischer, P., Eriksen, K. T., Sørensen, M., Tjønneland, A., Ricceri, F., Hoogh, K. d., Key, T., Eeftens, M., Peeters, P. H., Bueno-de-Mesquita, H. B., Meliefste, K., Oftedal, B., Schwarze, P. E., Nafstad, P., Galassi, C., Migliore, E., Ranzi, A., Cesaroni, G., Badaloni, C., Forastiere, F., Penell, J., Faire, U. d., Korek, M., Pedersen, N., Östenson, C.-G., Pershagen, G., Fratiglioni, L., Concin, H., Nagel, G., Jaensch, A., Ineichen, A., Naccarati, A., Katsoulis, M., Trichopoulou, A., Keuken, M., Jedynska, A., Kooter, I. M., Kukkonen, J., Brunekreef, B., Sokhi, R. S., Katsouyanni, K., and Vineis, P.: Particulate matter air pollution components and risk for lung cancer, *Environ. Int.*, 87, 66–73, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envint.2015.11.007>, 2016.
- Raaschou-Nielsen, O., Thorsteinson, E., Antonsen, S., Holst, G. J., Sigsgaard, T., Geels, C., Frohn, L. M., Christensen, J. H., Brandt, J., Pedersen, C. B., and Hvidtfeldt, U. A.: Long-term exposure to air pollution and mortality in the Danish population a nationwide study, *eClinicalMedicine*, 28, 100605, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.eclinm.2020.100605>, 2020.
- Ramacher, M. O. P., Karl, M., Bieser, J., Jalkanen, J.-P., and Johansson, L.: Urban population exposure to NO<sub>x</sub> emis-

- sions from local shipping in three Baltic Sea harbour cities – a generic approach, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 19, 9153–9179, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-19-9153-2019>, 2019.
- Ramacher, M. O. P., Tang, L., Moldanová, J., Matthias, V., Karl, M., Fridell, E., and Johansson, L.: The impact of ship emissions on air quality and human health in the Gothenburg area – Part II: Scenarios for 2040, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 20, 10667–10686, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-20-10667-2020>, 2020.
- Rao, S. T., Luo, H., Astitha, M., Hogrefe, C., Garcia, V., and Mathur, R.: On the limit to the accuracy of regional-scale air quality models, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 20, 1627–1639, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-20-1627-2020>, 2020.
- Rees, N., Wickham, A., and Choi, Y.: Silent Suffocation in Africa – Air Pollution is a Growing Menace, Affecting the Poorest Children the Most, United Nations Children’s Fund (UNICEF), New York, <https://www.unicef.org/media/55081/file/Silentsuffocationinafricaairpollution201920.pdf> (last access: 21 February 2022), 2019.
- Resler, J., Geletič, J., Krč, P., Eben, K., Belda, M., Fuka, L., Huszár, P., Karlický, J., Vlček, O., Benešová, N., Keder, J., Bauerová, P., Škáčková, H., Ďoubalová, J., Žák, M., Sühring, M., and Schwenkel, J.: Validation of the air quality and meteorological values modelled by PALM-4U model against observation campaign in Prague-Dejvice, in: Proceedings of 12th International Conference on Air Quality, Science and Application, edited by: Moussiopoulos, N., Sokhi, R. S., Tsegas, G., Fragkou, E., Chourdakis, E., Pipilis, I., Hatfield, UK, p. 160, <https://doi.org/10.18745/pb.22217>, 2020.
- Ribeiro, I., Martilli, A., Falls, M., Zonato, A., and Vilalba, G.: Highly resolved WRF-BEP/BEM simulations over Barcelona urban area with LCZ, *Atmos. Res.*, 248, 105220, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosres.2020.105220>, 2021.
- Robock, A., Oman, L., and Stenchikov, G. L.: Nuclear winter revisited with a modern climate model and current nuclear arsenals: Still catastrophic consequences, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 112, D13107, <https://doi.org/10.1029/2006JD008235>, 2007.
- Rodins, V., Lucht, S., Ohlwein, S., Hennig, F., Soppa, V., Erbel, R., Jöckel, K.-H., Weimar, C., Hermann, D. M., Schramm, S., Moebus, S., Slomiany, U., and Hoffmann, B.: Long-term exposure to ambient source-specific particulate matter and its components and incidence of cardiovascular events – The Heinz Nixdorf Recall study, *Environ. Int.*, 142, 105854, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envint.2020.105854>, 2020.
- Rodriguez, D., Parent, E., Eymard, L., Valari, M., and Payan, S.: NO<sub>x</sub> and PM<sub>10</sub> Bayesian concentration estimates using high-resolution numerical simulations and ground measurements over Paris, France, *Atmos. Environ. X*, 3, 100038, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.aeaoa.2019.100038>, 2019.
- Roos, J.: Ermittlung und Bewertung von vermiedenen Gesundheitsschäden im Rahmen der Technikbewertung, Universität Stuttgart, <https://doi.org/10.18419/opus-9177>, 2017.
- Russell, W. T.: The relative influence of fog and low temperature on the mortality from respiratory disease, *Lancet*, 2, 1128, [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736\(01\)02367-4](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736(01)02367-4), 1926.
- Sakai, R., Sasaki, D., Obayashi, S., and Nakahashi, K.: Wavelet-based data compression for flow simulation on block-structured Cartesian mesh, *Int. J. Numer. Meth. Fl.*, 73, 462–476, <https://doi.org/10.1002/fld.3808>, 2013.
- Sakellaris, I., Bartzis, J., Neuhäuser, J., Friedrich, R., Gotti, A., and Sarigiannis, D.: A novel approach for air quality trend studies and its application to European urban environments: The ICARUS project, *Atmos. Environ.*, 273, 118973, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2022.118973>, 2022.
- Salamanca, F., Martilli, A., Tewari, M., and Chen, F.: A Study of the Urban Boundary Layer Using Different Urban Parameterizations and High-Resolution Urban Canopy Parameters with WRF, *J. Appl. Meteorol. Clim.*, 50, 1107–1128, <https://doi.org/10.1175/2010jamc2538.1>, 2011.
- Salamanca, F., Zhang, Y., Barlage, M., Chen, F., Mahalov, A., and Miao, S.: Evaluation of the WRF-Urban Modeling System Coupled to Noah and Noah-MP Land Surface Models Over a Semi-arid Urban Environment, *J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos.*, 123, 2387–2408, <https://doi.org/10.1002/2018jd028377>, 2018.
- Salthammer, T., Schripp, T., Wientzek, S., and Wensing, M.: Impact of operating wood-burning fireplace ovens on indoor air quality, *Chemosphere*, 103, 205–211, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.chemosphere.2013.11.067>, 2014.
- Samoli, E., Stafoggia, M., Rodopoulou, S., Ostro, B., Declercq, C., Alessandrini, E., Diaz, J., Karanasiou, A., Klessis, A. G., Le Tertre, A., Pandolfi, P., Randi, G., Scarinzi, C., Zauli-Sajani, S., Katsouyanni, K., and Forastiere, F.: Associations between Fine and Coarse Particles and Mortality in Mediterranean Cities: Results from the MED-PARTICLES Project, *Environ. Health Persp.*, 121, 932–938, <https://doi.org/10.1289/ehp.1206124>, 2013.
- San José, R., Pérez, J. L., Pérez, L., and Gonzalez, R. M.: A multiscale simulation tool to assess the effects of nature-based solutions (NBS) in urban air quality, in: Proceedings of 12th International Conference on Air Quality, Science and Application, edited by: Moussiopoulos, N., Sokhi, R. S., Tsegas, G., Fragkou, E., Chourdakis, E., and Pipilis, I., Hatfield, UK, p. 10, <https://doi.org/10.18745/pb.22217>, 2020.
- Santiago, J. L., Borge, R., Martin, F., La Paz, D. d., Martilli, A., Lumberras, J., and Sanchez, B.: Evaluation of a CFD-based approach to estimate pollutant distribution within a real urban canopy by means of passive samplers, *Sci. Total Environ.*, 576, 46–58, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.scitotenv.2016.09.234>, 2017.
- Saraga, D., Maggos, T., Degrendele, C., Klanova, J., Horvat, M., Kocman, D., Kanduc, T., Dos Santos, S. G., Franco, R., Gomez, P. M., Manousakas, M., Bairachtari, K., Eleftheriadis, K., Kerminen, M., Karakitsios, S., Gotti, A., and Sarigiannis, D.: Multi-city comparative PM<sub>2.5</sub> source apportionment for fifteen sites in Europe: The ICARUS project, *Sci. Total Environ.*, 751, 141855, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.scitotenv.2020.141855>, 2021.
- Sarigiannis, D. and Karakitsios, S.: Report on the methodology for estimating health effects of individuals or population groups and health impact results in the ICARUS participating cities, Deliverable D4.3 of the EU Horizon 2020 project ICARUS, 45 pp., [https://icarus2020.eu/wp-content/uploads/2018/06/ICARUS\\_D4.3.pdf](https://icarus2020.eu/wp-content/uploads/2018/06/ICARUS_D4.3.pdf) (last access: 25 February 2022), 2018.
- Savolahti, M., Karvosenoja, N., Soimakallio, S., Kupiainen, K., Tisari, J., and Paunu, V.-V.: Near-term climate impacts of Finnish residential wood combustion, *Energ. Policy*, 133, 110837, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.enpol.2019.06.045>, 2019.
- Schade, S., Herding, W., Fellermann, A., and Kotsev, A.: Joint Statement on new opportunities for air quality sensing –

- lower-cost sensors for public authorities and citizen science initiatives, *Research Ideas and Outcomes*, 5, e34059, <https://doi.org/10.3897/rio.5.e34059>, 2019.
- Schäfer, K., Lande, K., Grimm, H., Jenniskens, G., Gijsbers, R., Ziegler, V., Hank, M., and Budde, M.: High-resolution Assessment of Air Quality in Urban Areas – A Business Model Perspective, *Atmosphere*, 12, 595, <https://doi.org/10.3390/atmos12050595>, 2021.
- Scherer, D., Ament, F., Emeis, S., Fehrenbach, U., Leidl, B., Scherber, K., Schneider, C., and Vogt, U.: Three-Dimensional Observation of Atmospheric Processes in Cities, *Meteorol. Z.*, 28, 121–138, 2019.
- Schieberle, C.: Development of a stochastic optimization approach to determine cost-efficient environmental protection strategies: case study of policies for the future European passenger transport sector with a focus on rail-bound and on-road activities, Institut fuer Energiewirtschaft und Rationelle Energieanwendung, Universitaet Stuttgart, Stuttgart, <https://doi.org/10.18419/opus-10473>, 2019.
- Schmid, D.: D2.1 Report and data on emission inventory at EU-wide level for the considered pollutants and GHGs for the years 2015, 2020 and 2030, EU Horizon 2020 Project: 690105 – ICARUS, [https://icarus2020.eu/wp-content/uploads/2018/03/ICARUS-Deliverable-D2.1\\_FINAL\\_REVISED.pdf](https://icarus2020.eu/wp-content/uploads/2018/03/ICARUS-Deliverable-D2.1_FINAL_REVISED.pdf) (last access: 22 February 2022), 2018.
- Schmid, D., Korkmaz, P., Blesl, M., Fahl, U., and Friedrich, R.: Analyzing transformation pathways to a sustainable European energy system – Internalization of health damage costs caused by air pollution, *Energy Strateg. Rev.*, 26, 100417, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.esr.2019.100417>, 2019.
- Schneider, P., Castell, N., Vogt, M., Dauge, F. R., Lahoz, W. A., and Bartonova, A.: Mapping urban air quality in near real-time using observations from low-cost sensors and model information, *Environ. Int.*, 106, 234–247, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envint.2017.05.005>, 2017.
- Schraufnagel, D. E., Balmes, J. R., Cowl, C. T., Matteis, S. d., Jung, S.-H., Mortimer, K., Perez-Padilla, R., Rice, M. B., Riojas-Rodriguez, H., Sood, A., Thurston, G. D., To, T., Vanker, A., and Wuebbles, D. J.: Air Pollution and Noncommunicable Diseases, *Chest*, 155, 409–416, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.chest.2018.10.042>, 2019.
- Schrenk, H. H.: Air pollution in Donora, Pa, Federal Security Agency Public Health Service Bureau of State Services Division of Industrial Hygiene, Washington, Public health bulletin no. 306, 173 pp., 1949.
- Schripp, T., Kirsch, I., and Salthammer, T.: Characterization of particle emission from household electrical appliances, *Sci. Total Environ.*, 409, 2534–2540, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.scitotenv.2011.03.033>, 2011.
- Schripp, T., Markewitz, D., Uhde, E., and Salthammer, T.: Does e-cigarette consumption cause passive vaping?, *Indoor Air*, 23, 25–31, <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1600-0668.2012.00792.x>, 2013.
- Schripp, T., Salthammer, T., Wientzek, S., and Wensing, M.: Chamber studies on nonvented decorative fireplaces using liquid or gelled ethanol fuel, *Environ. Sci. Technol.*, 48, 3583–3590, 2014.
- Schrödner, R., Genz, C., Heinold, B., Baars, H., Henning, S., Madenach, N., Carbajal Henken, C., Costa Surós, M., Sourdeval, O., Hesemann, J., Brueck, M., Cioni, G., Hoose, C., Tegen, I., and Quaas, J.: Aerosol-cloud interaction in 1985 and today, in: Proceedings of 12th International Conference on Air Quality, Science and Application, edited by: Moussiopoulos, N., Sokhi, R. S., Tsegas, G., Fragkou, E., Chourdakis, E., and Pipilis, I., Hatfield, UK, p. 61, <https://doi.org/10.18745/pb.22217>, 2020.
- Schubert, S. and Grossman-Clarke, S.: Evaluation of the coupled COSMO-CLM/DCEP model with observations from BUBBLE, *Q. J. Roy. Meteor. Soc.*, 140, 2465–2483, <https://doi.org/10.1002/qj.2311>, 2014.
- Schwartz, J., Dockery, D. W., and Neas, L. M.: Is Daily Mortality Associated Specifically with Fine Particles?, *J. Air Waste Manage.*, 46, 927–939, <https://doi.org/10.1080/10473289.1996.10467528>, 1996.
- Seinfeld, J. H. and Pandis, S. N.: *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics: From Air Pollution to Climate Change*, 3rd edn., John Wiley & Sons, 1152 pp., ISBN: 978-1-118-94740-1, 2016.
- Sevilla, I., Chrobocinski, P., Barmpas, F., Schmidt, F., Kerle, N., Kostaridis, A., Doulamis, A., Russotto, R., and Huang, R.: Improving Resilience of Transport Infrastructure to Climate Change and other natural and Manmade events based on the combined use of Terrestrial and Airborne Sensors and Advanced Modelling Tools, 14<sup>o</sup> Congreso Nacional del Medio Ambiente (CONAMA 2018), November 2018, MADRID, Spain, 11 pp., hal-02280917v2, 2018.
- Shaddick, G., Thomas, M. L., Mudu, P., Ruggeri, G., and Gummy, S.: Half the world's population are exposed to increasing air pollution, *npj Climate and Atmospheric Science*, 3, 23, <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41612-020-0124-2>, 2020.
- Shaddick, G., Salter, J. M., Peuch, V.-H., Ruggeri, G., Thomas, M. L., Mudu, P., Tarasova, O., Baklanov, A., and Gummy, S.: Global Air Quality: An Inter-Disciplinary Approach to Exposure Assessment for Burden of Disease Analyses, *Atmosphere*, 12, 48, <https://doi.org/10.3390/atmos12010048>, 2021.
- Sharma, A., Fernando, H. J. S., Hamlet, A. F., Hellmann, J. J., Barlage, M., and Chen, F.: Urban meteorological modeling using WRF: A sensitivity study, *Int. J. Climatol.*, 37, 1885–1900, <https://doi.org/10.1002/joc.4819>, 2017.
- Siddika, N., Rantala, A. K., Antikainen, H., Balogun, H., Amegah, A. K., Rytö, N. R. I., Kukkonen, J., Sofiev, M., Jaakkola, M. S., and Jaakkola, J. J. K.: Synergistic effects of prenatal exposure to fine particulate matter (PM<sub>2.5</sub>) and ozone (O<sub>3</sub>) on the risk of preterm birth: A population-based cohort study, *Environ. Res.*, 176, 108549, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envres.2019.108549>, 2019.
- Siddika, N., Rantala, A. K., Antikainen, H., Balogun, H., Amegah, A. K., Rytö, N. R. I., Kukkonen, J., Sofiev, M., Jaakkola, M. S., and Jaakkola, J. J. K.: Short-term prenatal exposure to ambient air pollution and risk of preterm birth – A population-based cohort study in Finland, *Environ. Res.*, 184, 109290, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envres.2020.109290>, 2020.
- Simpson, D., Benedictow, A., Berge, H., Bergström, R., Emberson, L. D., Fagerli, H., Flechard, C. R., Hayman, G. D., Gauss, M., Jonson, J. E., Jenkin, M. E., Nyíri, A., Richter, C., Semeena, V. S., Tsyro, S., Tuovinen, J.-P., Valdebenito, Á., and Wind, P.: The EMEP MSC-W chemical transport model – technical description, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 12, 7825–7865, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-12-7825-2012>, 2012.
- Singh, V., Sokhi, R. S., and Kukkonen, J.: PM<sub>2.5</sub> concentrations in London for 2008 – A modeling analysis of contribu-

- tions from road traffic, *J. Air Waste Manage.*, 64, 509–518, <https://doi.org/10.1080/10962247.2013.848244>, 2014.
- Singh, V., Sokhi, R. S., Beig, G., Biswal, A., Sahu, S. K., Sandeepan, S., Stanley, W., Momoh, K., and Fritz, S. C.: Analysis of air quality in the megacity of Delhi with observations and a multiscale coupled modelling system, in: *Proceedings of 12th International Conference on Air Quality, Science and Application*, edited by: Moussiopoulos, N., Sokhi, R. S., Tsegas, G., Fragkou, E., Chourdakis, E., and Pipilis, I., Hatfield, UK, p. 150, <https://doi.org/10.18745/pb.22217>, 2020a.
- Singh, V., Sokhi, R. S., and Kukkonen, J.: An approach to predict population exposure to ambient air PM<sub>2.5</sub> concentrations and its dependence on population activity for the megacity London, *Environ. Pollut.*, 257, 113623, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envpol.2019.113623>, 2020b.
- Skamarock, W. C., Duda, M. G., Ha, S., and Park, S.-H.: Limited-Area Atmospheric Modeling Using an Unstructured Mesh, *Mon. Weather Rev.*, 146, 3445–3460, <https://doi.org/10.1175/mwr-d-18-0155.1>, 2018.
- Skjøth, C. A., Geels, C., Berge, H., Gyldenkerne, S., Fagerli, H., Ellermann, T., Frohn, L. M., Christensen, J., Hansen, K. M., Hansen, K., and Hertel, O.: Spatial and temporal variations in ammonia emissions – a freely accessible model code for Europe, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 11, 5221–5236, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-11-5221-2011>, 2011.
- Smith, T. W. P., Jalkanen, J. P., Anderson, B. A., Corbett, J. J., Faber, J., Hanayama, S., O’Keefe, E., Parker, S., Johansson, L., Aldous, L., Raucchi, C., Traut, M., Ettinger, S., Nelissen, D., Lee, D. S., Ng, S., Agrawal, A., Winebrake, J. J., Hoen, M., Chesworth, S., and Pandey, A.: Third IMO GHG Study 2014, International Maritime Organization (IMO) London, UK, April 2015.
- Smith, J. D., Mitsakou, C., Kitwiroon, N., Barratt, B. M., Walton, H. A., Taylor, J. G., Anderson, H. R., Kelly, F. J., and Beevers, S. D.: London Hybrid Exposure Model: Improving Human Exposure Estimates to NO<sub>2</sub> and PM<sub>2.5</sub> in an Urban Setting, *Environ. Sci. Technol.*, 50, 11760–11768, <https://doi.org/10.1021/acs.est.6b01817>, 2016.
- Smith, J. D., Barratt, B. M., Fuller, G. W., Kelly, F. J., Loxham, M., Nicolosi, E., Priestman, M., Tremper, A. H., and Green, D. C.: PM<sub>2.5</sub> on the London Underground, *Environ. Int.*, 134, 105188, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envint.2019.105188>, 2020.
- Soares, J., Kousa, A., Kukkonen, J., Matilainen, L., Kangas, L., Kauhaniemi, M., Riikonen, K., Jalkanen, J.-P., Rasila, T., Häneninen, O., Koskentalo, T., Aarnio, M., Hendriks, C., and Karpinen, A.: Refinement of a model for evaluating the population exposure in an urban area, *Geosci. Model Dev.*, 7, 1855–1872, <https://doi.org/10.5194/gmd-7-1855-2014>, 2014.
- Sofiev, M., Winebrake, J. J., Johansson, L., Carr, E. W., Prank, M., Soares, J., Vira, J., Kouznetsov, R., Jalkanen, J.-P., and Corbett, J. J.: Cleaner fuels for ships provide public health benefits with climate tradeoffs, *Nat. Commun.*, 9, 406, <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41467-017-02774-9>, 2018.
- Sokhi, R. (Ed.): *World Atlas of Atmospheric Pollution*, Anthem Press, London, <https://doi.org/10.7135/upo9780857288448>, 2012.
- Sokhi, R. S., Baklanov, A., and Schlünzen, K. H. (Eds.): *Mesoscale modelling for meteorological and air pollution applications*, Anthem Press, an imprint of Wimbledon Publishing Company, London, 342 pp., 2018.
- Sokhi, R. S., Singh, V., Querol, X., Finardi, S., Targino, A. C., Andrade, M. F., Pavlovic, R., Garland, R. M., Massagué, J., Kong, S., Baklanov, A., Ren, L., Tarasova, O., Carmichael, G., Peuch, V. H., Anand, V., Arbilla, G., Badali, K., Beig, G., Belalcazar, L. C., Bolignano, A., Brimblecombe, P., Camacho, P., Casallas, A., Charland, J. P., Choi, J., Chourdakis, E., Coll, I., Collins, M., Cyrus, J., da Silva, C. M., Di Giosa, A. D., Di Leo, A., Ferro, C., Gavidia-Calderon, M., Gayen, A., Ginzburg, A., Godefroy, F., Gonzalez, Y. A., Guevara-Luna, M., Haque, S. M., Havenga, H., Herod, D., Hörrak, U., Hussein, T., Ibarra, S., Jaimes, M., Kaasik, M., Khaiwal, R., Kim, J., Kousa, A., Kukkonen, J., Kulmala, M., Kuula, J., La Violette, N., Lanzani, G., Liu, X., MacDougall, S., Manseau, P. M., Marchegiani, G., McDonald, B., Mishra, S. V., Molina, L. T., Mooibroek, D., Mor, S., Moussiopoulos, N., Murena, F., Niemi, J. V., Noe, S., Nogueira, T., Norman, M., Pérez-Camaño, J. L., Petäjä, T., Piketh, S., Rathod, A., Reid, K., Retama, A., Rivera, O., Rojas, N. Y., Rojas-Quincho, J. P., San José, R., Sánchez, O., Seguel, R. J., Sillanpää, S., Su, Y., Tapper, N., Terrazas, A., Timonen, H., Toscano, D., Tsegas, G., Velders, G. J. M., Vlachokostas, C., von Schneidmesser, E., VPM, R., Yadav, R., Zalakeviciute, R., and Zavala, M.: A global observational analysis to understand changes in air quality during exceptionally low anthropogenic emission conditions, *Environ. Int.*, 157, 106818, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envint.2021.106818>, 2021.
- Solazzo, E., Bianconi, R., Vautard, R., Appel, K. W., Moran, M. D., Hogrefe, C., Bessagnet, B., Brandt, J., Christensen, J. H., Chemel, C., Coll, I., Denier van der Gon, H., Ferreira, J., Forkel, R., Francis, X. V., Grell, G., Grossi, P., Hansen, A. B., Jeričević, A., Kraljević, L., Miranda, A. I., Nopmongkol, U., Pirovano, G., Prank, M., Riccio, A., Sartelet, K. N., Schaap, M., Silver, J. D., Sokhi, R. S., Vira, J., Werhahn, J., Wolke, R., Yarwood, G., Zhang, J., Rao, S. T., and Galmarini, S.: Model evaluation and ensemble modelling of surface-level ozone in Europe and North America in the context of AQMEII, *Atmos. Environ.*, 53, 60–74, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2012.01.003>, 2012.
- Son, J.-Y., Liu, J. C., and Bell, M. L.: Temperature-related mortality: a systematic review and investigation of effect modifiers, *Environ. Res. Lett.*, 14, 073004, <https://doi.org/10.1088/1748-9326/ab1c1db>, 2019.
- Sonawane, N. V., Patil, R. S., and Sethi, V.: Health benefit modelling and optimization of vehicular pollution control strategies, *Atmos. Environ.*, 60, 193–201, 2012.
- Soret, A., Guevara, M., and Baldasano, J. M.: The potential impacts of electric vehicles on air quality in the urban areas of Barcelona and Madrid (Spain), *Atmos. Environ.*, 99, 51–63, 2014.
- Soulhac, L., Salizzoni, P., Mejean, P., Didier, D., and Rios, I.: The model SIRANE for atmospheric urban pollutant dispersion; PART II, validation of the model on a real case study, *Atmos. Environ.*, 49, 320–337, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2011.11.031>, 2012.
- Souza, D. M., Teixeira, R. F. M., and Ostermann, O. P.: Assessing biodiversity loss due to land use with Life Cycle Assessment: are we there yet?, *Glob. Change Biol.*, 21, 32–47, <https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.12709>, 2015.
- Stafoggia, M., Samoli, E., Alessandrini, E., Cadum, E., Ostro, B., Berti, G., Faustini, A., Jacquemin, B., Linares, C., Pascal, M., Randi, G., Ranzi, A., Stivanello, E., and Forastiere, F.: Short-term Associations between Fine and Coarse Particulate Matter

- and Hospitalizations in Southern Europe: Results from the MED-PARTICLES Project, *Environ. Health Persp.*, 121, 1026–1033, <https://doi.org/10.1289/ehp.1206151>, 2013.
- Stafoggia, M., Cesaroni, G., Peters, A., Andersen, Z. J., Badaloni, C., Beelen, R., Caracciolo, B., Cyrus, J., Faire, U. d., Hoogh, K. d., Eriksen, K. T., Fratiglioni, L., Galassi, C., Gigante, B., Havulinna, A. S., Hennig, F., Hilding, A., Hoek, G., Hoffmann, B., Houthuijs, D., Korek, M., Lanki, T., Leander, K., Magnusson, P. K., Meisinger, C., Migliore, E., Overvad, K., Östenson, C.-G., Pedersen, N. L., Pekkanen, J., Penell, J., Pershagen, G., Pundt, N., Pyko, A., Raaschou-Nielsen, O., Ranzi, A., Ricceri, F., Sacerdote, C., Swart, W. J. R., Turunen, A. W., Vineis, P., Weimar, C., Weinmayr, G., Wolf, K., Brunekreef, B., and Forastiere, F.: Long-Term Exposure to Ambient Air Pollution and Incidence of Cerebrovascular Events: Results from 11 European Cohorts within the ESCAPE Project, *Environ. Health Persp.*, 122, 919–925, <https://doi.org/10.1289/ehp.1307301>, 2014.
- Stohl, A., Kim, J., Li, S., O'Doherty, S., Mühle, J., Salameh, P. K., Saito, T., Vollmer, M. K., Wan, D., Weiss, R. F., Yao, B., Yokouchi, Y., and Zhou, L. X.: Hydrochlorofluorocarbon and hydrofluorocarbon emissions in East Asia determined by inverse modeling, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 10, 3545–3560, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-10-3545-2010>, 2010.
- Stojiljkovic, A., Kauhaniemi, M., Kukkonen, J., Kupiainen, K., Karppinen, A., Denby, B. R., Kousa, A., Niemi, J. V., and Ketzel, M.: The impact of measures to reduce ambient air PM<sub>10</sub> concentrations originating from road dust, evaluated for a street canyon in Helsinki, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 19, 11199–11212, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-19-11199-2019>, 2019.
- Stone, R.: Counting the Cost of London's Killer Smog, *Science*, 298, 2106–2107, <https://doi.org/10.1126/science.298.5601.2106b>, 2002.
- Stone, V., Miller, M. R., Clift, M. J. D., Elder, A., Mills, N. L., Møller, P., Schins, R. P. F., Vogel, U., Kreyling, W. G., Alstrup Jensen, K., Kuhlbusch, T. A. J., Schwarze, P. E., Hoet, P., Pietroiusti, A., Vizcaya-Ruiz, A. d., Baeza-Squiban, A., Teixeira, J. P., Tran, C. L., and Cassee, F. R.: Nanomaterials Versus Ambient Ultrafine Particles: An Opportunity to Exchange Toxicology Knowledge, *Environ. Health Persp.*, 125, 106002, <https://doi.org/10.1289/ehp424>, 2017.
- Sun, D., Zhang, Y., Xue, R., and Zhang, Y.: Modeling carbon emissions from urban traffic system using mobile monitoring, *Sci. Total Environ.*, 599–600, 944–951, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.scitotenv.2017.04.186>, 2017.
- Suter, I. and Brunner, D.: Influence of boundary conditions and cloud chemistry on sulfate concentrations in a nested model setup, in: *Proceedings of 12th International Conference on Air Quality, Science and Application*, edited by: Moussiopoulos, N., Sokhi, R. S., Tsegas, G., Fragkou, E., Chourdakis, E., and Pipilis, I., Hatfield, UK, p. 55, <https://doi.org/10.18745/pb.22217>, 2020.
- Tan, J., Mu, L., Huang, J., Yu, S., Chen, B., and Yin, J.: An initial investigation of the association between the SARS outbreak and weather: with the view of the environmental temperature and its variation, *J. Epidemiol. Commun. H.*, 59, 186–192, <https://doi.org/10.1136/jech.2004.020180>, 2005.
- Tan, J., Fu, J. S., Carmichael, G. R., Itahashi, S., Tao, Z., Huang, K., Dong, X., Yamaji, K., Nagashima, T., Wang, X., Liu, Y., Lee, H.-J., Lin, C.-Y., Ge, B., Kajino, M., Zhu, J., Zhang, M., Liao, H., and Wang, Z.: Why do models perform differently on particulate matter over East Asia? A multi-model intercomparison study for MICS-Asia III, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 20, 7393–7410, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-20-7393-2020>, 2020.
- Tarín-Carrasco, P., Im, U., Geels, C., Palacios-Peña, L., and Jiménez-Guerrero, P.: Reducing future air pollution-related premature mortality over Europe by mitigating emissions: assessing an 80 % renewable energies scenario, *Atmos. Chem. Phys. Discuss.* [preprint], <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-2021-86>, in review, 2021.
- Teuchies, J., Cox, T. J. S., Van Itterbeeck, K., Meysman, F. J. R., and Blust, R.: The impact of scrubber discharge on the water quality in estuaries and ports, *Environmental Sciences Europe*, 32, 103, <https://doi.org/10.1186/s12302-020-00380-z>, 2020.
- Theloke, J. and Friedrich, R.: Compilation of a database on the composition of anthropogenic VOC emissions for atmospheric modeling in Europe, *Atmos. Environ.*, 41, 4148–4160, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2006.12.026>, 2007.
- Thiruchittampalam, B.: *Entwicklung und Anwendung von Methoden und Modellen zur Berechnung von räumlich und zeitlich hochaufgelösten Emissionen in Europa*, Institut für Energiewirtschaft und Rationelle Energieanwendung, <https://doi.org/10.18419/opus-2325>, 2014.
- Thompson, J. E.: Crowd-sourced air quality studies: A review of the literature & portable sensors, *Trends in Environmental Analytical Chemistry*, 11, 23–34, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.teac.2016.06.001>, 2016.
- Thunis, P.: On the validity of the incremental approach to estimate the impact of cities on air quality, *Atmos. Environ.*, 173, 210–222, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2017.11.012>, 2018.
- Thunis, P., Miranda, A., Baldasano, J. M., Blond, N., Douros, J., Graff, A., Janssen, S., Juda-Rezler, K., Karvosenoja, N., Maffei, G., Martilli, A., Rasoloharimahefa, M., Real, E., Vi-aene, P., Volta, M., and White, L.: Overview of current regional and local scale air quality modelling practices: Assessment and planning tools in the EU, *Environ. Sci. Policy*, 65, 13–21, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envsci.2016.03.013>, 2016.
- Thunis, P., Clappier, A., Tarrason, L., Cuvelier, C., Monteiro, A., Pisoni, E., Wesseling, J., Belis, C. A., Pirovano, G., Janssen, S., Guerreiro, C., and Peduzzi, E.: Source apportionment to support air quality planning: Strengths and weaknesses of existing approaches, *Environ. Int.*, 130, 104825, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envint.2019.05.019>, 2019.
- Thurston, G. D., Kipen, H., Annesi-Maesano, I., Balmes, J., Brook, R. D., Cromar, K., De Matteis, S., Forastiere, F., Forsberg, B., Frampton, M. W., Grigg, J., Heederik, D., Kelly, F. J., N., K., Laumbach, R., Peters, A., Rajagopalan, S. T., Rich, D., Ritz, B., Samet, J. M., Sandstrom, T., Sigsgaard, T., Sun-ner, J., and Brunekreef, B.: A joint ERA/ATS policy statement: What constitutes an adverse health effect of air pollution? An analytical framework, *Eur. Respir. J.*, 49, 1600419, <https://doi.org/10.1183/13993003.00419-2016>, 2017.
- Thygesen, M., Holst, G. J., Hansen, B., Geels, C., Kalkbrenner, A., Schendel, D., Brandt, J., Pedersen, C. B., and Dalgaard, S.: Exposure to air pollution in early childhood and the association with Attention-Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder, *Environ. Res.*, 183, 108930, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envres.2019.108930>, 2020.
- Tinarelli, G. L. and Trini Castelli, S.: Assessment of the Sensitivity to the Input Conditions with a Lagrangian Particle Disper-

- sion Model in the UDINEE Project, Bound.-Lay. Meteorol., 171, 491–512, <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10546-018-0413-z>, 2019.
- Toon, O. B., Bardeen, C. G., Robock, A., Xia, L., and Kristensen, H.: Rapidly expanding nuclear arsenals in Pakistan and India portend regional and global catastrophe, *Science Advances*, 5, eaay5478, <https://doi.org/10.1126/sciadv.aay5478>, 2019.
- Torrás Ortiz, S.: A hybrid dispersion modelling approach for quantifying and assessing air quality in Germany with focus on urban background and kerbside concentrations, dissertation, Universität Stuttgart, Stuttgart, <https://doi.org/10.18419/opus-1990>, 2012.
- Torrás Ortiz, S. and Friedrich, R.: A modelling approach for estimating background pollutant concentrations in urban areas, *Atmos. Pollut. Res.*, 4, 147–156, <https://doi.org/10.5094/apr.2013.015>, 2013.
- Trusilova, K., Schubert, S., Wouters, H., Früh, B., Grossman-Clarke, S., Demuzere, M., and Becker, P.: The urban land use in the COSMO-CLM model: a comparison of three parameterizations for Berlin, *Meteorol. Z.*, 25, 231–244, <https://doi.org/10.1127/metz/2015/0587>, 2016.
- Tsegas, G., Moussiopoulos, N., Barmpas, F., Akylas, V., and Douros, I.: An integrated numerical methodology for describing multiscale interactions on atmospheric flow and pollutant dispersion in the urban atmospheric boundary layer, *J. Wind Eng. Ind. Aerod.*, 144, 191–201, 2015.
- Turco, R. P., Toon, O. B., Ackerman, T. P., Pollack, J. B., and Sagan, C.: Nuclear Winter: Global Consequences of Multiple Nuclear Explosions, *Science*, 222, 1283–1992, <https://doi.org/10.1126/science.222.4630.1283>, 1983.
- UNECE: Protocols, United Nations Economic Commission for Europe, <https://unece.org/protocols> (last access: 21 February 2022), 2020.
- Van Dingenen, R., Dentener, F., Crippa, M., Leitao, J., Marmer, E., Rao, S., Solazzo, E., and Valentini, L.: TM5-FASST: a global atmospheric source–receptor model for rapid impact analysis of emission changes on air quality and short-lived climate pollutants, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 18, 16173–16211, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-18-16173-2018>, 2018.
- van Doremalen, N., Bushmaker, T., and Munster, V. J.: Stability of Middle East respiratory syndrome coronavirus (MERS-CoV) under different environmental conditions, *Euro Surveill.*, 18, 20590, <https://doi.org/10.2807/1560-7917.es2013.18.38.20590>, 2013.
- van Doremalen, N., Bushmaker, T., Morris, D. H., Holbrook, M. G., Gamble, A., Williamson, B. N., Tamin, A., Harcourt, J. L., Thornburg, N. J., Gerber, S. I., Lloyd-Smith, J. O., de Wit, E., and Munster, V. J.: Aerosol and surface stability of SARS-CoV-2 as compared with SARS-CoV-1, *New Engl. J. Med.*, 382, 1564–1567, 2020.
- Vardoulakis, S., Giagloglou, E., Steinle, S., Davis, A., Sleenwenhoek, A., Galea, K. S., Dixon, K., and Crawford, J. O.: Indoor Exposure to Selected Air Pollutants in the Home Environment: A Systematic Review, *Int. J. Env. Res. Pub. He.*, 17, 8972, <https://doi.org/10.3390/ijerph17238972>, 2020.
- Vautard, R., Buitjes, P., Thunis, P., Cuvelier, C., Bedonj, M., Bessagnet, B., Honore, C., Moussiopoulos, N., Pirovano, M., Schaap, M., Stern, R., Tarrason, L., and Wind, P.: Evaluation and intercomparison of Ozone and PM<sub>10</sub> simulations by several chemistry transport models over four European cities within the CityDelta project, *Atmos. Environ.*, 41, 173–188, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2006.07.039>, 2007.
- Veratti, G., Fabbi, S., Bigi, A., Lupascu, A., Tinarelli, G., Teggi, S., Brusasca, G., Butler, T. M., and Ghermandi, G.: Towards the coupling of a chemical transport model with a micro-scale Lagrangian modelling system for evaluation of urban NO<sub>x</sub> levels in a European hotspot, *Atmos. Environ.*, 223, 117285, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2020.117285>, 2020.
- Viana, M., Kuhlbusch, T. A. J., Querol, X., Alastuey, A., Harrison, R. M., Hopke, P. K., Winiwarter, W., Vallius, M., Szidat, S., Prévôt, A. S. H., Hueglin, C., Bloemen, H., Wählin, P., Vecchi, R., Miranda, A. I., Kasper-Giebl, A., Maenhaut, W., and Hitzenberger, R.: Source apportionment of particulate matter in Europe: A review of methods and results, *J. Aerosol Sci.*, 39, 827–849, 2008.
- Villeneuve, P. J., Jerrett, M., Su, J., Burnett, R. T., Chen, H., Brook, J., Wheeler, A. J., Cakmak, S., and Goldberg, M. S.: A cohort study of intra-urban variations in volatile organic compounds and mortality, Toronto, Canada, *Environ. Pollut.*, 183, 30–39, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envpol.2012.12.022>, 2013.
- Vodonos, A., Awad, Y. A., and Schwartz, J.: The concentration-response between long-term PM<sub>2.5</sub> exposure and mortality: A meta-regression approach, *Environ. Res.*, 166, 677–689, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envres.2018.06.021>, 2018.
- Voss, V., Schlünzen, K.H., and Grawe, D.: Atmospheric model data (ATMODAT) - creation of a model data standard for obstacle resolving models, in: Proceedings of 12th International Conference on Air Quality, Science and Application, edited by: Moussiopoulos, N., Sokhi, R. S., Tsegas, G., Fragkou, E., Chourdakis, E., and Pipilis I., Hatfield, UK, p. 128, <https://doi.org/10.18745/PB.22217>, 2020.
- Vouitsis, I., Ntziachristos, L., Samaras, C., and Samaras, Z.: Particulate mass and number emission factors for road vehicles based on literature data and relevant gap filling methods, *Atmos. Environ.*, 168, 75–89, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2017.09.010>, 2017.
- Wang, M., Beelen, R., Stafoggia, M., Raaschou-Nielsen, O., Andersen, Z. J., Hoffmann, B., Fischer, P., Houthuijs, D., Nieuwenhuijsen, M., Weinmayr, G., Vineis, P., Xun, W. W., Dimakopoulou, K., Samoli, E., Laatikainen, T., Lanki, T., Turunen, A. W., Oftedal, B., Schwarze, P., Aamodt, G., Penell, J., Faire, U. d., Korek, M., Leander, K., Pershagen, G., Pedersen, N. L., Östenson, C.-G., Fratiglioni, L., Eriksen, K. T., Sørensen, M., Tjønneland, A., Bueno-de-Mesquita, B., Eeftens, M., Bots, M. L., Meliefste, K., Krämer, U., Heinrich, J., Sugiri, D., Key, T., Hoogh, K. d., Wolf, K., Peters, A., Cyrys, J., Jaensch, A., Concin, H., Nagel, G., Tsai, M.-Y., Phuleria, H., Ineichen, A., Künzli, N., Probst-Hensch, N., Schaffner, E., Vilier, A., Clavel-Chapelon, F., Declerq, C., Ricceri, F., Sacerdote, C., Marcon, A., Galassi, C., Migliore, E., Ranzi, A., Cesaroni, G., Badaloni, C., Forastiere, F., Katsoulis, M., Trichopoulos, A., Keuken, M., Jedynska, A., Kooter, I. M., Kukkonen, J., Sokhi, R. S., Brunekreef, B., Katsouyanni, K., and Hoek, G.: Long-term exposure to elemental constituents of particulate matter and cardiovascular mortality in 19 European cohorts: Results from the ESCAPE and TRANSPHORM projects, *Environ. Int.*, 66, 97–106, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envint.2014.01.026>, 2014.
- Wang, K., Yahya, K., Zhang, Y., Hogrefe, C., Pouliot, G., Knotte, C., Hodzic, A., San Jose, R., Perez, J. L., Jiménez-Guerrero, P.,

- Baro, R., Makar, P., and Bennartz, R.: A multi-model assessment for the 2006 and 2010 simulations under the Air Quality Model Evaluation International Initiative (AQMEII) Phase 2 over North America: Part II. Evaluation of column variable predictions using satellite data, *Atmos. Environ.*, 115, 587–603, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2014.07.044>, 2015.
- Wang, P., Liu, Y., Qin, Z., and Zhang, G.: A novel hybrid forecasting model for PM<sub>10</sub> and SO<sub>2</sub> daily concentrations, *Sci. Total Environ.*, 505, 1202–1212, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.scitotenv.2014.10.078>, 2015.
- Wang, Q., Li, B., Benmarhnia, T., Hajat, S., Ren, M., Liu, T., Knibbs, L. D., Zhang, H., Bao, J., Zhang, Y., Zhao, Q., and Huang, C.: Independent and Combined Effects of Heatwaves and PM<sub>2.5</sub> on Preterm Birth in Guangzhou, China: A Survival Analysis, *Environ. Health Persp.*, 128, 017006, <https://doi.org/10.1289/ehp5117>, 2020.
- Watkiss, P. and Downing, T.: The social cost of carbon: valuation estimates and their use in UK policy, *Integr. Assess.*, 8, 85–105, 2008.
- Weichenthal, S., Olaniyan, T., Christidis, T., Lavigne, E., Hatzopoulou, M., van Ryswyk, K., Tjepkema, M., and Burnett, R.: Within-city Spatial Variations in Ambient Ultrafine Particle Concentrations and Incident Brain Tumors in Adults, *Epidemiology (Cambridge, Mass.)*, 31, 177–183, <https://doi.org/10.1097/ede.0000000000001137>, 2020.
- Weinmayr, G., Romeo, E., De Sario, M., Weiland, S. K., and Forastiere, F.: Short-Term Effects of PM<sub>10</sub> and NO<sub>2</sub> on Respiratory Health among Children with Asthma or Asthma-like Symptoms: A Systematic Review and Meta-Analysis, *Environ. Health Persp.*, 118, 449–457, <https://doi.org/10.1289/ehp.0900844>, 2010.
- Werhahn, J., Forkel, R., Emeis, S., Reifeltshammer, R., and Uhrner, U.: Air quality simulations in an urban area within a smart air quality network by the large eddy simulation model PALM-4U, in: *Proceedings of 12th International Conference on Air Quality, Science and Application*, edited by: Moussiopoulos, N., Sokhi, R. S., Tsegas, G., Fragkou, E., Chourdakis, E., and Pipilis, I., Hatfield, UK, p. 126, <https://doi.org/10.18745/pb.22217>, 2020.
- Weschler, C. J. and Carslaw, N.: Indoor Chemistry, *Environ. Sci. Technol.*, 52, 2419–2428, <https://doi.org/10.1021/acs.est.7b06387>, 2018.
- WHO: Health risks of air pollution in Europe – HRAPIE project; Recommendations for concentration–response functions for cost–benefit analysis of particulate matter, ozone and nitrogen dioxide, WHO Regional Office for Europe, <https://www.euro.who.int/en/health-topics/environment-and-health/air-quality/publications/2013/health-risks-of-air-pollution-in-europe-hrapie-project.-recommendations-for-concentrationresponse-pollution-in-europe-hrapie-project.-recommendations-for-concentrationresponse-functions-for-costbenefit-analysis-of-particulate-matter,-ozone-and-nitrogen-dioxide> (last access: 22 February 2022), 2013a.
- WHO: Review of evidence on health aspects of air pollution – REVIHAAP Project: Technical Report, Regional Office Europe, Copenhagen, [https://www.euro.who.int/\\_\\_data/assets/pdf\\_file/0004/193108/REVIHAAP-Final-technical-report-final-version.pdf](https://www.euro.who.int/__data/assets/pdf_file/0004/193108/REVIHAAP-Final-technical-report-final-version.pdf) (last access: 25 February 2022), 2013b.
- WHO: Ambient air pollution: A global assessment of exposure and burden of disease, World Health Organization, Geneva, Switzerland, 131 pp., <https://apps.who.int/iris/handle/10665/250141> (last access: 25 February 2022), 2016.
- WHO: WHO global air quality guidelines. Particulate matter (PM<sub>2.5</sub> and PM<sub>10</sub>), ozone, nitrogen dioxide, sulfur dioxide and carbon monoxide, ISBN 978-92-4-003422-8 (electronic version), <https://apps.who.int/iris/handle/10665/345329> (last access: 25 February 2022), 2021.
- Williams, R., Duvall, R., Kilaru, V., Hagler, G., Hassinger, L., Benedict, K., Rice, J., Kaufman, A., Judge, R., Pierce, G., Allen, G., Bergin, M., Cohen, R. C., Fransioli, P., Gerboles, M., Habre, R., Hannigan, M., Jack, D., Louie, P., Martin, N. A., Penza, M., Polidori, A., Subramanian, R., Ray, K., Schauer, J., Seto, E., Thurston, G., Turner, J., Wexler, A. S., and Ning, Z.: Deliberating performance targets workshop: Potential paths for emerging PM<sub>2.5</sub> and O<sub>3</sub> air sensor progress, *Atmos. Environ. X*, 2, 100031, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.aeoa.2019.100031>, 2019.
- Winnes, H., Fridell, E., and Moldanova, J.: Effects of Marine Exhaust Gas Scrubbers on Gas and Particle Emissions, *J. Mar. Sci. Eng.*, 8, 299, <https://doi.org/10.3390/jmse8040299>, 2020.
- WMO: Coupled Chemistry-Meteorology/Climate Modelling (CCMM): Status and Relevance for Numerical Weather Prediction, Atmospheric Pollution and Climate Research, Geneva, Switzerland, 23–25 February 2015, World Meteorological Organization, Geneva, ISBN 978-92-63-11172-2, 165 pp., 2016.
- WMO: WMO Global Atmosphere Watch (GAW) Implementation Plan: 2016–2023, Geneva, Switzerland, 84 pp., ISBN 978-92-63-11156-2, [https://library.wmo.int/doc\\_num.php?explnum\\_id=10439](https://library.wmo.int/doc_num.php?explnum_id=10439) (last access: 11 March 2022), 2017.
- WMO: Best Practices and Training Materials for Chemical Weather/Air Quality Forecasting (CW-AQF), WMO Geneva, Chair, Publications Board, World Meteorological Organization 7 bis, avenue de la Paix – P.O. Box 2300 – CH 1211 Geneva 2 – Switzerland, ISBN: 978-92-63-11262-0, 2020.
- WMO: Review on Meteorological and Air Quality Factors Affecting the COVID-19 Pandemic, World Meteorological Organization, WMO-No. 1262, ISBN: 978-92-63-11262-0, 2021.
- Wolf, K., Stafoggia, M., Cesaroni, G., Andersen, Z. J., Beelen, R., Galassi, C., Hennig, F., Migliore, E., Penell, J., Ricceri, F., Sørensen, M., Turunen, A. W., Hampel, R., Hoffmann, B., Kälisch, H., Laatikainen, T., Pershagen, G., Raaschou-Nielsen, O., Sacerdote, C., Vineis, P., Badaloni, C., Cyrus, J., Hoogh, K. d., Eriksen, K. T., Jedynska, A., Keuken, M., Kooter, I., Lanki, T., Ranzi, A., Sugiri, D., Tsai, M.-Y., Wang, M., Hoek, G., Brunekreef, B., Peters, A., and Forastiere, F.: Long-term Exposure to Particulate Matter Constituents and the Incidence of Coronary Events in 11 European Cohorts, *Epidemiology*, 26, 565–574, <https://doi.org/10.1097/ede.0000000000000300>, 2015.
- Wolf, T., Pettersson, L. H., and Esau, I.: A very high-resolution assessment and modelling of urban air quality, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 20, 625–647, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-20-625-2020>, 2020.
- Wolf-Grosse, T., Esau, I., and Reuder, J.: Sensitivity of local air quality to the interplay between small- and large-scale circulations: a large-eddy simulation study, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 17, 7261–7276, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-17-7261-2017>, 2017.
- World Meteorological Congress: Abridged Final Report of the Eighteenth Session, World Meteorological Organization (WMO) – WMO, WMO-No. 1236, ISBN: 978-92-63-11236-1, 2019.



- Wouters, H., Demuzere, M., Blahak, U., Fortuniak, K., Maiheu, B., Camps, J., Tielemans, D., and van Lipzig, N. P. M.: The efficient urban canopy dependency parametrization (SURY) v1.0 for atmospheric modelling: description and application with the COSMO-CLM model for a Belgian summer, *Geosci. Model Dev.*, 9, 3027–3054, <https://doi.org/10.5194/gmd-9-3027-2016>, 2016.
- WWRP: Seamless prediction of the earth system: From minutes to months, WMO, Geneva, No. 1156, 471 pp., ISBN: 9789263111562, 2015.
- Xie, J. and Zhu, Y.: Association between ambient temperature and COVID-19 infection in 122 cities from China, *Sci. Total Environ.*, 724, 138201, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.scitotenv.2020.138201>, 2020.
- Xie, Y., Dai, H. C., Zhang, Y. X., Wu, Y. Z., Hanaoka, T., and Masui, T.: Comparison of health and economic impacts of PM<sub>2.5</sub> and ozone pollution in China, *Environ. Int.*, 130, 104881, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envint.2019.05.075>, 2019.
- Xu, C., Kan, H.-D., Fan, Y.-N., Chen, R.-J., Liu, J.-H., Li, Y.-F., Zhang, Y., Ji, A.-L., and Cai, T.-J.: Acute effects of air pollution on enteritis admissions in Xi'an, China, *J. Toxicol. Env. Heal. A*, 79, 1183–1189, 2016.
- Yang, L. Q., Chen, G., Zhao, J. L., and Rytter, N. G. M.: Ship Speed Optimization Considering Ocean Currents to Enhance Environmental Sustainability in Maritime Shipping, *Sustainability*, 12, 3649, <https://doi.org/10.3390/su12093649>, 2020.
- Yang, Y., Pun, V. C., Sun, S., Lin, H., Mason, T. G., and Qiu, H.: Particulate matter components and health: a literature review on exposure assessment, *Journal of Public Health and Emergency*, 2, 14, <https://doi.org/10.21037/jphe.2018.03.03>, 2018.
- Zacharof, N., Douleris, S., Myrsinias, I., Toumasatos, Z., Kolokotronis, D., Dimaratos, A., Mellios, G., and Samaras, Z.: MILE 21: Raising user awareness on on-road fuel consumption, in: *Proceedings of 12th International Conference on Air Quality, Science and Application*, edited by: Moussiopoulos, N., Sokhi, R., Tsegas, G., Fragkou, E., Chourdakis, E., and Pipilis, I., Hatfield, UK, p. 36, <https://doi.org/10.18745/pb.22217>, 2020.
- Žak, M., Melaniuk-Wolny, E., and Widziewicz, K.: The exposure of pedestrians, drivers and road transport passengers to nitrogen dioxide, *Atmos. Pollut. Res.*, 8, 781–790, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.apr.2016.10.011>, 2017.
- Zanini, P., Chevalier, J., Lebegue, B., Allard, J., and Lascaux, F.: High-resolution mapping of urban air quality based on low-cost sensors and neural network model: application to Grenoble City, in: *Proceedings of 12th International Conference on Air Quality, Science and Application*, edited by: Moussiopoulos, N., Sokhi, R. S., Tsegas, G., Fragkou, E., Chourdakis, E., and Pipilis, I., Hatfield, UK, p. 112, <https://doi.org/10.18745/pb.22217>, 2020.
- Zanobetti, A. and Schwartz, J.: The effect of fine and coarse particulate air pollution on mortality: A national analysis, *Environ. Health Persp.*, 117, 898–903, <https://doi.org/10.1289/ehp.0800108>, 2009.
- Zhan, Y., Luo, Y., Deng, X., Chen, H., Grieneisen, M. L., Shen, X., Zhu, L., and Zhang, M.: Spatiotemporal prediction of continuous daily PM<sub>2.5</sub> concentrations across China using a spatially explicit machine learning algorithm, *Atmos. Environ.*, 155, 129–139, 2017.
- Zhang, X., Chen, X., and Zhang, X.: The impact of exposure to air pollution on cognitive performance, *P. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA*, 115, 9193–9197, <https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1809474115>, 2018.
- Zhang, Y., Bocquet, M., Mallet, V., Seigneur, C., and Baklanov, A.: Real-time air quality forecasting, part I: History, techniques, and current status, *Atmos. Environ.*, 60, 632–655, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2012.06.031>, 2012a.
- Zhang, Y., Bocquet, M., Mallet, V., Seigneur, C., and Baklanov, A.: Real-time air quality forecasting, part II: State of the science, current research needs, and future prospects, *Atmos. Environ.*, 60, 656–676, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2012.02.041>, 2012b.
- Zhang, Y., Hong, C., Yahya, K., Li, Q., Zhang, Q., and He, K.: Comprehensive evaluation of multi-year real-time air quality forecasting using an online-coupled meteorology-chemistry model over southeastern United States, *Atmos. Environ.*, 138, 162–182, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2016.05.006>, 2016.
- Zhao, B., Zheng, H., Wang, S., Smith, K. R., Lu, X., Aunan, K., Gu, Y., Wang, Y., Ding, D., Xing, J., Fu, X., Yang, X., Liou, K.-N., and Hao, J.: Change in household fuels dominates the decrease in PM<sub>2.5</sub> exposure and premature mortality in China in 2005–2015, *P. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA*, 115, 12401–12406, <https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1812955115>, 2018.
- Zhao, J., Birmili, W., Wehner, B., Daniels, A., Weinhold, K., Wang, L., Merkel, M., Kecorius, S., Tuch, T., Franck, U., Hussein, T., and Wiedensohler, A.: Particle Mass Concentrations and Number Size Distributions in 40 Homes in Germany: Indoor-to-Outdoor Relationships, Diurnal and Seasonal Variation, *Aerosol Air Qual. Res.*, 20, 576–589, <https://doi.org/10.4209/aaqr.2019.09.0444>, 2020a.
- Zhao, J. R., Zhang, Y., Patton, A. P., Ma, W. C., Kan, H. D., Wu, L. B., Fung, F., Wang, S. X., Ding, D., and Walker, K.: Projection of ship emissions and their impact on air quality in 2030 in Yangtze River delta, China, *Environ. Pollut.*, 263, 114643, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envpol.2020.114643>, 2020b.
- Zhu, Y., Xie, J., Huang, F., and Cao, L.: Association between short-term exposure to air pollution and COVID-19 infection: Evidence from China, *Sci. Total Environ.*, 727, 138704, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.scitotenv.2020.138704>, 2020.

## Remarks from the typesetter

**TS1** Please confirm the insertion. Thanks.

**TS2** Please confirm inserted information.